This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

600091693Y

MAXIMS

OF

THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN.

Imprimatur.

✠ HENRICUS EDUARDUS,

Archiep. Westmonast.

MAXIMS

OF

THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN.

LONDON:
R. WASHBOURNE, 13, PATERNOSTER ROW.
1867.

101. g. 174.

ADVERTISEMENT.

The following Collection of passages from the Holy Scriptures has been put into my hands by the compiler to carry through the press. I could not but gladly avail myself of the opportunity, which a friend thus presented to me, of having a share however small, in a work directed, in so pious a spirit, towards the promotion among Catholics of an habitual reverent meditation upon the sacred words of Him who spoke as "man never did speak."

J. H. N.

DEDICATION.

To Mary, the ever Blessed and Glorious Virgin, Mother of God, are dedicated these selections from the written Word :—

Mary, who ever kept God's Word in holy silence and prudence, pondering it in her heart :

Mary, whose sole testimony sufficed to establish the truth that the Word was made flesh and dwelt among us, and whose prayer will ever be most lovingly applied to form Christ in our hearts :

Mary, who is heard even if God's time is "not yet come," as when she said : Son, "they have no wine :"

Mary, whose humility alone resembling that of Jesus, sought not her own glory, but remained "full of grace" under the shadow of the Most High :

Mary, whose compassion is as great now, as when, standing at the foot of the cross, the sword pierced her Immaculate Heart, and when by a supreme charity as mother of us all she accepted St. John for her son in the stead of her divine Jesus.

O Mother of Him who will at the last day come in great power and majesty to judge the living and the dead by the Gospel's holy law, pray for us, that, rejecting the false maxims of a world at enmity with God, we may die to it, and to ourselves, and so, the Spirit of Jesus may alone live in us and direct us, to the glory of God the Father. Amen.

MAXIMS

OF

THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN.

First Series.

MAXIMS

OF

THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN.

AFFLICTION.

BLESSED are they that mourn: for they shall be comforted. *St. Matt.* v. 5.

Blessed are ye that weep now: for you shall laugh. *St. Luke* vi. 21.

Come to me, all you that labour, and are heavy laden, and I will refresh you. *St. Matt.* xi. 28.

In the world you shall have distress: but have confidence; I have overcome the world. *St. John* xvi. 33.

Every branch in me that beareth not fruit, he will take away: and every one that beareth fruit, he will purge it, that it may bring forth more fruit. *St. John* xv. 2.

ALMSGIVING.

Give to him that asketh of thee, and from him that *would borrow of thee,* turn not away. St. Matt. v. 42.

Take heed that you do not your justice[1] before men, that you may be seen by them: otherwise you shall not have a reward from your Father, who is in heaven. *St. Matt.* vi. 1.

Therefore, when thou doest an alms-deed, sound not a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may be honoured by men. Amen I say to you, they have received their reward. Ver. 2.

But when thou doest an alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth: Ver. 3.

That thy alms may be in secret, and thy Father, who seeth in secret, will repay thee. Ver. 4.

And Jesus, sitting over against the treasury, beheld how the people cast money into the treasury: and many that were rich cast in much. *St. Mark* xii. 41.

And there came a certain poor widow, and she cast in two mites, which make a farthing. Ver. 42.

And calling his disciples together, he saith to them: Amen I say to you, this poor widow hath cast in more than all they who have cast into the treasury. Ver. 43.

For they all did cast in of their abundance: but she, of her want, cast in all she had, even her whole living. Ver. 44.

He that hath two coats, let him give to him that hath none: and he that hath meat, let him do in like manner. *St. Luke* iii. 11.

[1] *i.e.* Fasting, prayer, and alms-deeds, which ought to be performed, not out of ostentation, or a view to please men, but solely *to please God.*

Give to every one that asketh thee; and of him that taketh away thy goods, ask them not again. *St. Luke* vi. 30.

Give, and it shall be given to you: good measure, and pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall they give into your bosom. For with the same measure that you shall measure, it shall be measured to you again. Ver. 38.

Give alms; and behold all things are clean unto you. *St. Luke* xi. 41.

Sell what you possess, and give alms. Make to yourselves bags which grow not old, a treasure in heaven which faileth not: where the thief approacheth not, nor the moth corrupteth. *St. Luke* xii. 33.

For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also. Ver. 34.

When the Son of man shall come in his majesty, and all the angels with him, then shall he sit upon the seat of his majesty. *St. Matt.* xxv. 31.

And all nations shall be gathered together before him: and he shall separate them one from another, as the shepherd separateth the sheep from the goats: Ver. 32.

And he shall set the sheep on his right hand: but the goats on the left. Ver. 33.

Then shall the King say to them that shall be on his right hand: Come, ye blessed of my Father, possess the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world. Ver. 34.

For I was hungry, and you gave me to eat: I was thirsty, and you gave me to drink: I was a stranger, and you took me in: Ver. 35.

Naked, and you clothed me; sick, and you visited

me: I was in prison, and you came to me. Ver. 36.

Then shall the just answer him, saying: Lord, when did we see thee hungry, and fed thee; thirsty, and gave thee drink? Ver. 37.

And when did we see thee a stranger, and took thee in, or naked and clothed thee? Ver. 38.

Or when did we see thee sick or in prison, and came to thee? Ver. 39.

And the King, answering, shall say to them: Amen I say to you, as long as you did it to one of these my least brethren, you did it to me. Ver. 40.

ANGER.

But I say to you, that whosoever is angry with his brother, shall be in danger of the judgment: and whosoever shall say to his brother, Raca, shall be in danger of the council: and whosoever shall say, Thou fool, shall be in danger of hell fire. *St. Matt.* v. 22.

Therefore, if thou offerest thy gift at the altar, and there shalt remember that thy brother hath any thing against thee; Ver. 23.

Leave there thy gift before the altar, and first go to be reconciled to thy brother; and then come and offer thy gift. Ver. 24.

Make an agreement with thy adversary quickly, whilst thou art in the way with him; lest perhaps the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison. *Ver. 25.*

Amen I say to thee, thou shalt not go out from thence, till thou pay the last farthing. Ver. 26.

CHARITY TOWARDS OUR NEIGHBOUR.

Jesus said to him: Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with thy whole heart, and with thy whole soul, and with thy whole mind. *St. Matt.* xxii. 37.

This is the greatest and first commandment. Ver. 38.

And the second is like to this: Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. Ver. 39.

On these two commandments dependeth the whole law and the prophets. Ver. 40.

As you would that men should do to you, do you also to them in like manner. *St. Luke* vi. 31.

And if you love them that love you, what thanks have you? for sinners also love those that love them. Ver. 32.

And if you do good to them who do good to you, what thanks have you? for sinners also do this. Ver. 33.

And if you lend to them of whom you hope to receive, what thanks have you? for sinners also lend to sinners, for to receive as much. Ver. 34.

But love your enemies; do good and lend; hoping for nothing thereby: and your reward shall be great, and you shall be the sons of the Most High: for he is kind to the unthankful, and to the evil. Ver. 35.

A new commandment I give unto you: that you love one another, as I have loved you, that you also *love one another.* *St. John* xiii. 34.

By this shall all men know that you are my disciples, if you have love one for another. Ver. 35.

These things I command you, that you love one another. *St. John* xv. 17.

Holy Father, keep them in thy name, whom thou hast given me: that they may be one, as we also are. *St. John* xvii. 11.

That they all may be one, as thou, Father, in me, and I in thee, that they all may be one in us; that the world may believe that thou hast sent me. Ver. 21.

And the glory which thou hast given me, I have given to them; that they may be one as we also are one. Ver. 22.

CHRIST OUR LIFE.

For lo, the kingdom of God is within you. *St. Luke* xvii. 21.

But as many as received him, to them he gave power to be made the sons of God, to them that believe in his name. *St. John* i. 12.

Yet a little while; and the world seeth me no more. But you see me; because I live, and you shall live. *St. John* xiv. 19.

In that day you shall know that I am in my Father, and you in me, and I in you. Ver. 20.

Jesus answered, and said to him: If any one will love me, he will keep my word; and my Father will love him, and we will come to him, and will make our abode with him. Ver. 23.

Every branch in me, that beareth not fruit, he will *take away: and every* one that beareth fruit, he will

purge it, that it may bring forth more fruit. *St. John* xv. 2.

Remain in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, unless it abide in the vine; so neither can you, unless you abide in me. Ver. 4.

I am the vine, you the branches: he that abideth in me, and I in him, the same beareth much fruit: for without me you can do nothing. Ver. 5.

If any one remaineth not in me, he shall be cast forth as a branch, and shall wither, and they shall gather him up, and cast him into the fire; and he burneth. Ver. 6.

If you remain in me, and my words remain in you; you shall ask whatever you will, and it shall be done to you. Ver. 7.

As thou, Father, in me, and I in thee; that they all may be one in us; *St. John* xvii. 21.

I in them, and thou in me; that they may be made perfect in one; and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast also loved me. Ver. 23.

I have made known thy name to them, and will make it known: that the love wherewith thou hast loved me, may be in them, and I in them. Ver. 26.

THE CHURCH. MISSION OF ITS PASTORS.

And he saith to them: Come after me, and I will make you become fishers of men. *St. Matt.* iv. 19.

I say to thee: That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell *shall not prevail* against it. *St. Matt.* xvi. 18.

And I will give to thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind upon earth, it shall be bound also in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose upon earth, it shall be loosed also in heaven. Ver. 19.

Go ye, therefore, teach all nations; baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. *St. Matt.* xxviii. 19.

Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you; and, behold, I am with you all days, even to the consummation of the world. Ver. 20.

And he said to them: Go ye into the whole world, and preach the gospel to every creature. *St. Mark* xvi. 15.

He said to them: Give you them to eat. *St. Luke* ix. 13.

Go: Behold, I send you as lambs among wolves. *St. Luke* x. 3.

Into whatsoever house you enter, first say: Peace be to this house: Ver. 5.

And if the son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon him: but if not, it shall return to you. Ver. 6.

He that heareth you, heareth me: and he that despiseth you, despiseth me. And he that despiseth me, despiseth him that sent me. Ver. 16.

Behold, I say to you, lift up your eyes, and see the countries, for they are ripe already to harvest. *St. John* iv. 35.

And he that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto everlasting life. Ver. 36.

You have not chosen me: but I have chosen you,

and have appointed you, that you should go and should bring forth fruit, and your fruit should remain; that whatsoever you shall ask of the Father in my name he may give it you. *St. John* xv. 16.

If the world hate you; know ye that it hated me before you. Ver. 18.

And he said to them again: Peace be to you. As the Father hath sent me, I also send you. *St. John* xx. 21.

When he had said this, he breathed on them: and he said to them: Receive ye the Holy Ghost. Ver. 22.

Whose sins you shall forgive, they are forgiven them: and whose sins you shall retain, they are retained. Ver. 23.

Jesus saith to Simon Peter: Simon son of John, lovest thou me more than these? He saith to him: Yea, Lord, thou knowest that I love thee. He saith to him: Feed my lambs. *St. John* xxi. 15.

He saith to him again: Simon son of John, lovest thou me? He saith to him: Yea, Lord, thou knowest that I love thee. He saith to him: Feed my lambs. Ver. 16.

He saith to him the third time, Simon son of John, lovest thou me? Peter was grieved, because he said to him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he said to him, Lord, thou knowest all things: thou knowest that I love thee. He said to him: Feed my sheep. Ver. 17.

THE CHURCH. DUTIES OF THE FAITHFUL.

And Jesus said to him: See thou tell no man: but go, show thyself to the priest, and offer the gift which Moses commanded for a testimony to them. *St. Matt.* viii. 4.

And seeing the multitude, he had compassion on them, because they were distressed, and lying as sheep having no shepherd. *St. Matt.* ix. 36.

Then he saith to his disciples: The harvest, indeed, is great, but the labourers are few. Ver. 37.

Pray ye, therefore, the Lord of the harvest, that he send forth labourers into his harvest. Ver. 38.

Whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear your words, going forth out of that house or city, shake off the dust from your feet. *St. Matt.* x. 14.

Amen I say to you, it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrha, in the day of judgment, than for that city. Ver. 15.

For it is not you that speak, but the spirit of your Father that speaketh in you. Ver. 20.

Amen, amen I say to you, he that receiveth whomsoever I send, receiveth me: and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that sent me. *St. John* xiii. 20.

If thy brother shall offend thee, go and reprove him between thee and him alone. If he shall hear thee, thou shalt gain thy brother. *St. Matt.* xviii. 15.

But if he will not hear thee, take with thee one or two more, that in the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may stand. Ver. 16.

And if he will not hear them, tell the church. And

if he will not hear the church, let him be to thee as the heathen and the publican. Ver. 17.

COMMANDMENTS.

Whosoever, therefore, shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven. *St. Matt.* v. 19.

If thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments. *St. Matt.* xix. 17.

He saith to him: Which? And Jesus said: Thou shalt do no murder: Thou shalt not commit adultery: Thou shalt not steal: Thou shalt not bear false witness: Ver. 18.

Honour thy father and thy mother: and, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. Ver. 19.

Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with thy whole heart, and with thy whole soul, and with thy whole mind. *St. Matt.* xxii. 37.

This is the greatest and first commandment. Ver. 38.

If you know these things, you shall be blessed if you do them. *St. John* xiii. 17.

Then Jesus said to those Jews that believed him: If you continue in my word, you shall be my disciples indeed; *St. John* viii. 31.

Amen, amen I say to you, if any man keep my word, he shall not see death for ever. Ver. 51.

My sheep hear my voice, and I know them and *they follow me.* *St. John* x. 28.

And I give them life everlasting: and they shall not perish for ever, and no man shall snatch them out of my hand. Ver. 28.

If you love me, keep my commandments. *St. John* xiv. 15.

He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them; he it is that loveth me. And he that loveth me, shall be loved by my Father: and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him. Ver. 21.

Jesus answered, and said to him: If any one love me, he will keep my word; and my Father will love him, and we will come to him, and will make our abode with him. Ver. 23.

If you keep my commandments, you will remain in my love; as I also have kept my Father's commandments, and do remain in his love. *St. John* xv. 10.

This is my commandment, that you love one another, as I have loved you. Ver. 12.

Greater love than this no man hath, that a man lay down his life for his friends. Ver. 13.

You are my friends, if you do the things that I command you. Ver. 14.

When you have done all the things that are commanded you, say: We are unprofitable servants: we have done that which we ought to do. *St. Luke* xvii. 10.

COVETOUSNESS.

Lay not up for yourselves treasures on earth: where the rust, and the moth consume, and where thieves dig through, and steal. *St. Matt.* vi. 19.

But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven;

where neither the rust nor the moth doth consume, and where thieves do not dig through, nor steal. Ver. 20.

For where thy treasure is, there is thy heart also. Ver. 21.

What doth it profit a man, if he gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? Or, what shall a man give in exchange for his soul? *St. Matt.* xvi. 26.

And he said to them: Take heed, and beware of all covetousness: for a man's life doth not consist in the abundance of things which he possesseth. *St. Luke* xii. 15.

And he spoke a similitude to them, saying: The land of a certain rich man brought forth plenty of fruits: Ver. 16.

And he thought within himself, saying: What shall I do, because I have not where to lay up together my fruits? Ver. 17.

And he said: This will I do: I will pull down my barns, and will build greater: and into them will I gather all things that are grown to me, and my goods. Ver. 18.

And I will say to my soul: Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many years, take thy rest, eat, drink, make good cheer. Ver. 19.

But God said to him: Thou fool, this night do they require thy soul of thee: and whose shall those things be, which thou hast provided? Ver. 20.

So is he that layeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich towards God. Ver. 21.

If then you have not been faithful in the unjust mammon, who will trust you with that which is the *true?* *St. Luke* xvi. 11.

You cannot serve God and mammon. Ver. 13.

Now the Pharisees, who were covetous, heard all these things; and they derided him. Ver. 14.

DISOBEDIENCE TO GOD'S CALL.

But Jesus said to him: A certain man made a great supper, and invited many. *St. Luke* xiv. 16.

And he sent his servant at supper-time to say to them that were invited, that they should come, for now all things are ready. Ver. 17.

And they began all at once to make excuse. The first said to him: I have bought a farm, and I must go out and see it: I pray thee, have me excused. Ver. 18.

And another said: I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to try them: I pray thee, have me excused. Ver. 19.

And another said: I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come. Ver. 20.

And the servant returning told these things to his Lord. Then the master of the house being angry, said to his servant: Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city: and bring in hither the poor, and the feeble, and the blind, and the lame. Ver. 21.

And the servant said: Lord, it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is room. Ver. 22.

And the Lord said to the servant: Go out into the highways and hedges: and compel them to come in, that my house may be filled. Ver. 23.

But I say to you, that none of those men, that were *called, shall taste my supper.* Ver. 24.

Good master, what shall I do that I may receive life everlasting? *St. Mark* x. 17.

Thou knowest the commandments: Do not commit adultery: do not kill: do not steal: bear not false witness: do not fraud: honour thy father and mother. Ver. 19.

But he answering, said to him: Master, all these things have I observed from my youth. Ver. 20.

And Jesus looking on him, loved him, and said to him: One thing is wanting unto thee: go, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor; and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come follow me. Ver. 21.

But he being struck sad at the saying, went away sorrowful: for he had great possessions. Ver. 22.

DIVINE THREATENINGS.

Every tree, that yieldeth not good fruit, shall be cut down, and cast into the fire. *St. Matt.* iii. 10.

Even as cockle, therefore, is gathered up, and burnt with fire, so shall it be at the end of the world. *St. Matt.* xiii. 40.

The Son of man shall send his angels: and they shall gather out of his kingdom all scandals, and them that work iniquity; Ver. 41.

And shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. Ver. 42.

So shall it be at the end of the world. The angels shall go out, and shall separate the wicked from among the just; Ver. 49.

And shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there *shall be weeping* and gnashing of teeth. Ver. 50.

And the unprofitable servant cast ye out into the exterior darkness. There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. *St. Matt.* xxv. 30.

Then shall he say to them also that shall be on his left hand: Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, which was prepared for the devil and his angels. Ver. 41.

For I was hungry, and you gave me not to eat: I was thirsty, and you gave me not to drink: Ver. 42.

I was a stranger, and you took me not in; naked, and you clothed me not; sick, and in prison, and you did not visit me. Ver. 43.

Then shall they also answer him, saying: Lord, when did we see thee hungry, or thirsty, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister to thee? Ver. 44.

Then he shall answer them, saying: Amen I say to you, as long as you did it not to one of these least ones, neither did you do it to me. Ver. 45.

And these shall go into everlasting punishment; but the just, into life everlasting. Ver. 46.

DUTIES TOWARDS CHILDREN.

Suffer little children to come to me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God. *St. Mark* x. 14.

And embracing them, and laying his hands upon them, he blessed them. Ver. 16.

He that shall scandalize one of these little ones that believe in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and that he

were drowned in the depth of the sea. *St. Matt.* xviii. 6.

Take heed that you do not despise one of these little ones: for I say to you, that their Angels in heaven always see the face of my Father who is in heaven. Ver. 10.

Whosoever shall receive one such little child as this in my name, receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth not me, but him that sent me. *St. Mark* ix. 36.

DUTIES OF CHILDREN.

Honour thy father and mother: He that shall curse father or mother, let him die the death. *St. Matt.* xv. 4.

DUTIES AND COUNSELS OF CONDUCT TOWARDS OUR NEIGHBOUR.

Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. *St. Matt.* xxii. 39.

All things, therefore, whatsoever you would that men should do to you, do you also to them; for this is the law and the prophets. *St. Matt.* vii. 12.

But I say to you, not to resist evil: but if any man strike thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also. *St. Matt.* v. 39.

And if any man will go to law with thee, and take away thy coat, let him have thy cloak also. Ver. 40.

And whosoever shall force thee to go one mile, go *with him other two.* Ver. 41.

Give to him that asketh of thee, and from him tha would borrow of thee, turn not away. Ver. 42.

For if you love those that love you, what rewar shall you have? do not even the publicans the same Ver. 46.

And if you salute your brethren only, what do yo more? do not also the heathens the same? Ver. 47

And if you lend to them of whom you hope t receive, what thanks have you? for sinners also len to sinners, for to receive as much. *St. Luke* vi. 34.

Give, and it shall be given to you: good measure and pressed down, and shaken together, and runnin over, shall they give into your bosom. For with th same measure that you shall measure, it shall b measured to you again. Ver. 38.

DUTY TOWARDS RULERS.

Render to Cæsar the things that are Cæsar's; an to God the things that are God's. *St. Matt.* xxii. 21

FAITH.

According to your faith, be it done unto you. *St Matt.* ix. 29.

Go; and as thou hast believed, so be it done t thee. And the servant was healed at the same hou *St. Matt.* viii. 13.

Take courage, daughter: thy faith hath made the whole. *St. Matt.* ix. 22.

Then Jesus answering said to her: O woman, grea

is thy faith: be it done to thee as thou wilt. *St. Matt.* xv. 28.

Amen I say to you, if you have faith as a grain of mustard-seed, you shall say to this mountain: Remove from hence to yonder place; and it shall remove: and nothing shall be impossible to you. *St. Matt.* xvii. 19.

All things whatsoever you shall ask in prayer, believing, you shall receive. *St. Matt.* xxi. 22.

And when Jesus saw their faith, he saith to the sick of the palsy: Son, thy sins are forgiven thee. *St. Mark* ii. 5.

Thy faith hath made thee safe: go in peace. *St. Luke* vii. 50.

If thou canst believe, all things are possible to him that believeth. *St. Mark* ix. 22.

And immediately the father of the boy crying out, with tears said: I do believe, Lord; help thou my unbelief. Ver. 23.

And the Apostles said to the Lord: Increase our faith. *St. Luke* xvii. 5.

And the Lord said: If you had faith like a grain of mustard-seed, you might say to this mulberry-tree: Be thou plucked up by the root, and be thou transplanted into the sea, and it should obey you. Ver. 6.

And Jesus said to him: Receive thy sight; thy faith hath made thee whole. *St. Luke* xviii. 42.

And immediately he saw, and followed him, glorifying God. And all the people, when they saw it, gave praise to God. Ver. 43.

But as many as received him, to them he gave power to be made the sons of God, to them that *believe in his name. St. John* i. 12.

As Moses lifted up the serpent in the desert so must the Son of man be lifted up: *St. John* iii. 14.

That whosoever believeth in him may not perish but may have life everlasting. Ver. 15.

For God so loved the world, as to give his only begotten Son; that whosoever believeth in him may not perish, but may have life everlasting. Ver. 16.

Amen, amen I say to you, he that heareth my word, and believeth him that sent me, hath everlasting life; and cometh not into judgment, but is passed from death to life. *St. John* v. 24.

This is the work of God, that you believe in him whom he hath sent. *St. John* vi. 29.

And this is the will of my Father that sent me: that every one who seeth the Son, and believeth in him, may have everlasting life; and I will raise him up at the last day. *St. John* vi. 40.

But Jesus cried out and said: He that believeth in me, doth not believe in me, but in him that sent me. *St. John* xii. 44.

Amen, amen I say to you, he that believeth on me, the works that I do, he shall do also, and greater than these shall he do: because I go to the Father. *St. John* xiv. 12.

Jesus saith to him: Because thou hast seen me, Thomas, thou hast believed: blessed are they that have not seen, and have believed. *St. John* xx. 29.

FASTING.

Then came to him the disciples of John, saying: Why do we and the Pharisees fast often, but thy disciples do not fast? *St. Matt.* ix. 14.

And Jesus said to them: Can the children of the bridegroom mourn as long as the bridegroom is with them? But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then they shall fast. Ver. 15.

When you fast, be not, as the hypocrites, sad: for they disfigure their faces, that to men they may appear fasting. Amen I say to you, they have received their reward. *St. Matt.* vi. 16.

But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thy head, and wash thy face; Ver. 17.

That thou appear not fasting to men, but to thy Father, who is in secret: and thy Father, who seeth in secret, will reward thee. Ver. 18.

FEAR OF GOD.

I will show you whom you shall fear. Fear ye him, who after he hath killed, hath power to cast into hell: Yea, I say to you, fear him. *St. Luke* xii. 5.

His mercy is from generation to generation, to them that fear him. *St. Luke* i. 50.

FORGIVENESS.

Forgive, and you shall be forgiven. *St. Luke* vi. 37.

Forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors. *St. Matt. vi. 12.*

For if you forgive men their offences, your heavenly Father will also forgive you your offences. Ver. 14.

But if you will not forgive men, neither will your Father forgive you your sins. Ver. 15.

And when you shall stand to pray, forgive, if you have aught against any man; that your Father also, who is in heaven, may forgive you your sins. *St. Mark* xi. 25.

You have heard that it hath been said: Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and hate thy enemy. *St. Matt.* v. 43.

But I say to you: Love your enemies: do good to them that hate you: and pray for them that persecute and calumniate you: Ver. 44.

That you may be the children of your Father, who is in heaven: who maketh his sun to rise upon the good and the bad, and raineth upon the just and the unjust. Ver. 45.

Then Peter came unto him, and said: Lord, how often shall my brother offend against me, and I forgive him? till seven times? *St. Matt.* xviii. 21.

Jesus said to him: I say not to thee, till seven times; but till seventy times seven. Ver. 22.

Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened to a king, who would take an account of his servants. Ver. 23.

And when he had begun to take the account, one was brought to him, that owed him ten thousand talents. Ver. 24.

And as he had not wherewith to pay it, his lord commanded that he should be sold, and his wife and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made. *Ver. 25.*

But that servant falling down, besought him, saying: Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all. Ver. 26.

And the lord of that servant, being moved with compassion, let him go, and forgave him the debt. Ver. 27.

But when that servant was gone out, he found one of his fellow-servants that owed him a hundred pence, and laying hold of him, he throttled him, saying: Pay what thou owest. Ver. 28.

And his fellow-servant, falling down, besought him, saying: Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all. Ver. 29.

And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt. Ver. 30.

Now his fellow-servants seeing what was done, were very much grieved: and they came, and told their lord all that was done. Ver. 31.

Then his lord called him, and said to him: Thou wicked servant, I forgave thee all the debt, because thou besoughtest me. Ver. 32.

Shouldest not thou then have had compassion also on thy fellow-servant, even as I had compassion on thee? Ver. 33.

And his lord being angry, delivered him to the torturers, until he should pay all the debt. Ver. 34.

So also shall my heavenly Father do to you, if you forgive not every one his brother from your hearts. Ver. 35.

FRATERNAL REPROOF.

Why seest thou a mote in thy brother's eye, and seest not a beam in thy own eye? *St. Matt.* vii. 3.

Or how sayest thou to thy brother: Let me cast the mote out of thy eye; and behold a beam is in thy own eye? Ver. 4.

Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beam out of thy own eye, and then shalt thou see to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye. Ver. 5.

But if thy brother shall offend thee, go, and reprove him between thee and him alone. If he shall hear thee, thou shalt gain thy brother. *St. Matt.* xviii. 15.

But if he will not hear thee, take with thee one or two more, that in the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may stand. Ver. 16.

And if he will not hear them, tell the church. And if he will not hear the church, let him be to thee as the heathen and the publican. Ver. 17.

Take heed to yourselves. If thy brother sin against thee, reprove him: and if he do penance, forgive him. *St. Luke* xvii. 3.

GOD'S LOVE AND PROVIDENCE.

The very hairs of your head are all numbered. *St. Matt.* x. 30.

I will arise, and will go to my father, and say to him: Father, I have sinned against heaven, and before thee: *St. Luke* xv. 18.

I am not now worthy to be called thy son: make me *as one of thy hired* servants. Ver. 19.

And, rising up, he went to his father. And when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and was moved with compassion, and running to him, fell upon his neck, and kissed him. Ver. 20.

God so loved the world, as to give his only begotten Son; that whosoever believeth in him may not perish, but may have life everlasting. *St. John* iii. 16.

For God sent not his Son into the world, to judge the world, but that the world may be saved by him. Ver. 17.

Jesus knowing that his hour was come, that he should pass out of this world to the Father; having loved his own, who were in the world, he loved them unto the end. *St. John* xiii. 1.

As the Father hath loved me, I also have loved you. Remain in my love. *St. John* xv. 9.

The Father himself loveth you; because you have loved me, and have believed that I came forth from God. *St. John* xvi. 27.

GOOD EXAMPLE.

Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father who is in heaven. *St. Matt.* v. 16.

I have given you an example, that as I have done to you, so you do also. *St. John* xiii. 15.

GOOD WORKS.

Lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven; where *neither the rust* nor the moth doth consume, and

where thieves do not dig through nor steal. *St. Matt.* vi. 20.

For where thy treasure is, there is thy heart also. Ver. 21.

Every good tree yieldeth good fruit. *St. Matt.* vii. 17.

By the fruit the tree is known. *St. Matt.* xii. 33.

The Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his Angels: and then will he render to every man according to his works. *St. Matt.* xvi. 27.

Then shall the King say to them that shall be on his right hand: Come, ye blessed of my Father, possess the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world. *St. Matt.* xxv. 34.

For I was hungry, and you gave me to eat: I was thirsty, and you gave me to drink: I was a stranger, and you took me in; Ver. 35.

Naked, and you clothed me; sick, and you visited me: I was in prison, and you came to me. Ver. 36.

Then shall the just answer him, saying: Lord, when did we see thee hungry, and fed thee; thirsty, and gave thee drink? Ver. 37.

And when did we see thee a stranger, and took thee in, or naked, and clothed thee? Ver. 38.

Or when did we see thee sick or in prison, and came to thee? Ver. 39.

And the King, answering, shall say to them: Amen I say to you, as long as you did it to one of these my least brethren, you did it to me. Ver. 40.

He spoke also this parable: A certain man had a fig-tree planted in his vineyard, and he came seeking fruit on it, and found none. *St. Luke* xiii. 6.

And he said to the tiller of the vineyard: Behold,

these three years I come seeking fruit on this fig-tree, and I find none. Cut it down therefore; why doth it take up the ground? Ver. 7.

I am the vine; you the branches: he that abideth in me, and I in him, the same beareth much fruit, for without me you can do nothing. *St. John* xv. 5.

In this is my Father glorified, that you bring forth very much fruit, and become my disciples. Ver. 8.

When you shall have done all the things that are commanded you, say: We are unprofitable servants; we have done that which we ought to do. *St. Luke* xvii. 10.

For the hour cometh, wherein all that are in the graves shall hear the voice of the Son of God. *St. John* v. 28.

They that have done good, shall come forth unto the resurrection of life; but they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of judgment. Ver. 29.

GRATITUDE.

And when Jesus was come into Peter's house, he saw his mother-in-law lying, and sick of a fever: *St. Matt.* viii. 14.

And he touched her hand, and the fever left her; and she arose and ministered unto them. Ver. 15.

And Jesus, having compassion on them, touched their eyes. And immediately they received sight, and followed him. *St. Matt.* xx. 34.

And as he entered into a certain town there met him ten men that were lepers, who stood afar off: *St. Luke xvii. 12.*

And they lifted up their voice, saying: Jesus, master, have mercy on us. Ver. 13.

And when he saw them, he said: Go, show yourselves to the priests. And it came to pass, that, as they went, they were cleansed. Ver. 14.

And one of them, when he saw that he was cleansed, went back, with a loud voice glorifying God. Ver. 15.

And he fell on his face before his feet, giving thanks: and this man was a Samaritan. Ver. 16.

And Jesus answering said: Were there not ten made clean? and where are the nine? Ver. 17.

There is no one found to return, and give glory to God, but this stranger. Ver. 18.

And he said to him: Arise, go thy way, for thy faith hath made thee whole. Ver. 19.

Zaccheus, make haste and come down: for to-day I must abide in thy house. *St. Luke* xix. 5.

And he made haste and came down, and received him with joy. Ver. 6.

HEAVEN.

In my Father's house there are many mansions. If not, I would have told you; because I go to prepare a place for you. *St. John* xiv. 2.

And if I shall go, and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and will take you to myself; that where I am, you also may be. Ver. 3.

And this is life everlasting; that they may know thee, the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou *hast sent.* *St. John* xvii. 3.

Father, I will that where I am, they also whom thou hast given me, may be with me; that they may see my glory, which thou hast given me: because thou hast loved me before the foundation of the world. Ver. 24.

Our Father, who art in heaven, *St. Matt.* vi. 9.

Thy kingdom come. Ver. 10.

HOLY COMMUNION.

And they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted is, God with us. *St. Matt.* i. 23.

Give us this day our supersubstantial bread. *St. Matt.* vi. 11.

And Jesus going out saw a great multitude: and he had compassion on them, because they were as sheep not having a shepherd: and he began to teach them many things. *St. Mark* vi. 34.

And when the day was now far spent, his disciples came to him, saying: This is a desert place, and the hour is now past: Ver. 35.

Send them away, that going into the next villages and towns, they may buy themselves meat to eat. Ver. 36.

But he answering, said to them: Give you them to eat. And they said to him: Let us go and buy bread for two hundred pence; and we will give them to eat. Ver. 37.

And he saith to them: How many loaves have you? go and see. And when they knew, they say: Five, *and two fishes.* Ver. 38.

And he commanded them to make them all sit down by companies on the green grass. Ver. 39.

And they sat down in ranks, by hundreds and by fifties. Ver. 40.

And when he had taken the five loaves, and the two fishes, looking up to heaven, he blessed, and broke the loaves, and gave to his disciples to set before them: and the two fishes he divided among them all. Ver. 41.

And they all did eat, and had their fill. Ver. 42.

And they took up the leavings, twelve baskets full of fragments, and of the fishes. Ver. 43.

And they that did eat, were five thousand men. Ver. 44.

And whilst they were at supper, Jesus took bread, and blessed, and broke, and gave to his disciples; and said: Take ye and eat: this is my body. *St. Matt.* xxvi. 26.

And taking the chalice, he gave thanks; and gave to them, saying: Drink ye all of this: Ver. 27.

For this is my blood of the new testament, which shall be shed for many for the remission of sins. Ver. 28.

And it came to pass, whilst he was at table with them, he took bread, and blessed, and broke, and gave to them. *St. Luke* xxiv. 30.

And their eyes were opened; and they knew him: and he vanished out of their sight. Ver. 31.

And they told what things were done in the way: and how they knew him in the breaking of bread. Ver. 35.

Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that which endureth unto everlasting life, which the

Son of man will give you. For him hath God the Father sealed. *St. John* vi. 27.

Then Jesus said to them: Amen, amen I say to you: Moses gave you not bread from heaven; but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven. Ver. 32.

For the bread of God, is that which cometh down from heaven, and giveth light to the world. Ver. 33.

Then they said to him: Lord, give us always this bread. Ver. 34.

And Jesus said to them: I am the bread of life; he that cometh to me, shall not hunger; and he that believeth in me, shall never thirst. Ver. 35.

I am the bread of life. Ver. 48.

Your fathers did eat manna in the desert; and are dead. Ver. 49.

This is the bread which cometh down from heaven; that if any man eat of it, he may not die. Ver. 50.

I am the living bread, which came down from heaven. Ver. 51.

If any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: and the bread that I will give, is my flesh for the life of the world. Ver. 52.

The Jews, therefore, debated among themselves, saying: How can this man give us his flesh to eat? Ver. 53.

Then Jesus said to them: Amen, amen I say to you: Unless you eat of the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, you shall not have life in you. Ver. 54.

He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath everlasting life: and I will raise him up in the *last day. Ver. 55.*

For my flesh is meat indeed: and my blood is drink indeed. Ver. 56.

He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, abideth in me, and I in him. Ver. 57.

As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father: so he that eateth me, the same also shall live by me. Ver. 58.

This is the bread that came down from heaven. Not as your fathers did eat manna, and are dead. He that eateth this bread, shall live for ever. Ver. 59.

HONESTY.

Thou shalt not steal: *St. Matt.* xix. 18.

He that is faithful in that which is least, is faithful also in that which is greater: and he that is unjust in that which is little, is unjust also in that which is greater. *St. Luke* xvi. 10.

If then you have not been faithful in the unjust mammon, who will trust you with that which is the true? Ver. 11.

And if you have not been faithful with that which is another's, who will give you that which is your own? Ver. 12.

HOSPITALITY.

He that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet, shall receive the reward of a prophet: and he that receiveth a just man in the name of a just man, shall receive the reward of a just man. *St. Matt.* x. 40.

And whosoever shall give to drink to one of these little ones, a cup of cold water only in the name of a disciple, Amen I say to you, he shall not lose his reward. Ver. 42.

When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, nor thy kinsmen, nor thy neighbours who are rich, lest they also invite thee again, and a recompense be made to thee. *St. Luke* xiv. 12.

But when thou makest a feast, call the poor, the feeble, the lame, and the blind. Ver. 13.

And thou shalt be blessed, because they have not wherewith to make thee recompense: for recompense shall be made thee at the resurrection of the just. Ver. 14.

HOUR OF DEATH.

Neither dost thou fear God, seeing thou art under the same condemnation? *St. Luke* xxiii. 40.

And we indeed justly; for we receive the due reward of our deeds: but this man hath done no evil. Ver. 41.

And he said to Jesus: Lord, remember me when thou shalt come into thy kingdom. Ver. 42.

And Jesus said to him: Amen I say to thee, this day thou shalt be with me in paradise. Ver. 43.

Amen, amen I say to you, if any man keep my word, he shall not see death for ever. *St. John* viii. 51.

HUMAN RESPECT.

Whosoever shall confess me before men, I will also confess him before my Father, who is in heaven. *St. Matt.* x. 32.

But whosoever shall deny me before men, I will also deny him before my Father, who is in heaven. Ver. 33.

Blessed is he that shall not be scandalized in me. *St. Matt.* xi. 6.

And king Herod was struck sad: yet because of his oath, and for them that sat with him at table, *St. Matt.* xiv. 9.

He sent, and beheaded John in the prison. Ver. 10.

He that shall be ashamed of me, and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his majesty, and that of his Father, and of the holy angels. *St. Luke* ix. 26.

HUMILITY.

Amen I say to you, unless you be converted, and become as little children, you shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven. *St. Matt.* xviii. 3.

Whosoever, therefore, shall humble himself as this little child, he is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven. Ver. 4.

Jesus called them to him, and said: You know that the princes of the Gentiles lord it over them: and they that are the greater, exercise power upon *them.* *St. Matt.* xx. 25.

It shall not be so among you: but whosoever will be greater among you, let him be your minister: Ver. 26.

Even as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a redemption for many. Ver. 28.

Whosoever shall exalt himself, shall be humbled: and he that shall humble himself, shall be exalted. *St. Matt.* xxiii. 12.

If any man desire to be first, he shall be last of all, and the servant of all. *St. Mark* ix. 34.

Amen I say to you, whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, shall not enter into it. *St. Mark* x. 15.

He that is the least among you all, he is the greatest. *St. Luke* ix. 48.

He who is the greatest among you, let him be as the least: and he that is the leader, as he that serveth. *St. Luke* xxii. 26.

For which is greater, he that sitteth at table, or he that serveth? is not he that sitteth at table? but I am in the midst of you as he that serveth. Ver. 27.

I give thanks to thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them to little ones. Yea, Father: because so it hath pleased thee. *St. Luke* x. 21.

HYPOCRISY.

Why seest thou a mote in thy brother's eye, and *seest not a beam in thy own eye?* St. Matt. vii. 3.

Or how sayest thou to thy brother: Let me cast a mote out of thy eye; and behold a beam is in thy own eye? Ver. 4.

Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beam out of thy own eye, and then shalt thou see to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye. Ver. 5.

Wo to you, Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; who pay tithes of mint, and anise, and cummin, and have let alone the weightier things of the law, judgment, and mercy, and faith. These things you ought to have done, and not to leave those others undone. *St. Matt.* xxiii. 23.

Blind guides, who strain out a gnat, and swallow a camel. Ver. 24.

Wo to you, Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; because you make clean the outside of the cup and of the dish: but within you are full of extortion and uncleanness. Ver. 25.

Thou blind Pharisee, first make clean the inside of the cup and of the dish, that the outside may become clean. Ver. 26.

Wo to you, Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; because you are like to whited sepulchres, which outwardly appear to men beautiful, but within are full of dead men's bones, and all filthiness: Ver. 27.

So you also outwardly indeed appear to men just: but within you are full of hypocrisy and iniquity. Ver. 28.

You serpents, generation of vipers, how will you escape the judgment of hell? Ver. 33.

Well did Isaias prophesy of you, hypocrites, as it is written: This people honoureth me with their lips; *but their heart is far* from me. St. *Mark* vii. 6.

And why call you me Lord, Lord; and do not the things which I say? *St. Luke* vi. 46.

He shall appoint his portion with the hypocrites. There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. *St. Matt.* xxiv. 51.

Wo to you when men shall bless you: for according to these things did their fathers to the false prophets. *St. Luke* vi. 26.

You are they who justify yourselves before men: but God knoweth your hearts; for that which is high to men is an abomination before God. *St. Luke* xvi. 15.

To every one that hath shall be given; and he shall abound; but from him that hath not, that also which he seemeth to have shall be taken away. *St. Matt.* xxv. 29.

Beware ye of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy. *St. Luke* xii. 1.

For there is nothing covered that shall not be revealed: nor hidden, that shall not be known. Ver. 2.

For whatsoever things you have spoken in darkness, shall be published in the light: and that which you have spoken in the ear in the chambers, shall be proclaimed on the housetops. Ver. 3.

Beware of the Scribes, who desire to walk in long robes, and love salutations in the market-place, and the first chairs in the synagogues, and the chief rooms at feasts: *St. Luke* xx. 46.

Who devour the houses of widows, feigning long prayer. These shall receive greater damnation. Ver. 47.

How can you believe, who receive glory one from

another: and the glory which is from God alone, you do not seek? *St. John* v. 44.

Every one that doeth evil, hateth the light, and cometh not to the light, that his works may not be reproved. *St. John* iii. 20.

He that doeth truth, cometh to the light, that his works may be made manifest, because they are done in God. Ver. 21.

JESUS OUR SAVIOUR.

The Orient, from on high, hath visited us: *St. Luke* i. 78.

To enlighten them that sit in darkness, and in the shadow of death: to direct our feet into the way of peace. Ver. 79.

And in his name the Gentiles shall hope. *St. Matt.* xii. 21.

For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost. *St. Luke* xix. 10.

Jesus spoke to them, saying: I am the light of the world: he that followeth me walketh not in darkness, but shall have the light of life. *St. John* viii. 12.

I the light am come into the world; that whosoever believeth in me may not remain in darkness. *St. John* xii. 46.

I am the door. If any one enter by me he shall be saved: and he shall go in, and go out, and shall find pasture. *St. John* x. 9.

I am the good shepherd. The good shepherd giveth *his life for his sheep.* Ver. 11.

I am the good shepherd; and I know mine, and mine know me; Ver. 14.

Whatsoever you shall ask the Father in my name, that will I do. *St. John* xiv. 13.

Come to me, all you that labour, and are heavy laden, and I will refresh you. *St. Matt.* xi. 28.

Take up my yoke upon you, and learn of me, because I am meek and humble of heart: and you shall find rest to your souls. Ver. 29.

For my yoke is sweet, and my burden light. Ver. 30.

All that the Father giveth me, shall come to me; and him that cometh to me, I will not cast out. *St. John* vi. 37.

For the Son of man came not to destroy souls, but to save. *St. Luke* ix. 56.

We know, that this is indeed the Saviour of the world. *St. John* iv. 42.

JOY IN GOD'S SERVICE.

My yoke is sweet, and my burden light. *St. Matt.* xi. 30.

These things I have spoken to you; that my joy may be in you, and your joy may be filled. *St. John* xv. 11.

You now, indeed, have sorrow, but I will see you again, and your heart shall rejoice: and your joy no man shall take from you. *St. John* xvi. 22.

Hitherto you have not asked any thing in my name. Ask and you shall receive; that your joy *may be full.* *Ver. 24.*

JUDGE NOT.

Judge not, that you may not be judged. *St. Matt.* vii. 1.

For with what judgment you have judged, you shall be judged: and with what measure you have measured, it shall be measured to you again. Ver. 2.

And why seest thou a mote in thy brother's eye, and seest not a beam in thy own eye? Ver. 3.

Or how sayest thou to thy brother: Let me cast the mote out of thy eye; and behold a beam is in thy own eye? Ver. 4.

Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beam out of thy own eye, and then shalt thou see to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye. Ver. 5.

Judge not, and you shall not be judged: condemn not, and you shall not be condemned. *St. Luke* vi. 37.

He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone. *St. John* viii. 7.

KNOWLEDGE OF GOD WITHOUT OBEDIENCE.

That servant who knew the will of his lord, and hath not prepared, and did not according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes. *St. Luke* xii. 47.

But he that knew not, and did things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes. And unto whomsoever much is given, of him much shall be required: and to whom they have committed much, of *him they will demand* the more. Ver. 48.

Every one that doeth evil, hateth the light, and cometh not to the light, that his works may not be reproved. *St. John* iii. 20.

LOVE TOWARDS GOD.

Jesus said to him: Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with thy whole heart, and with thy whole soul, and with thy whole mind. *St. Matt.* xxii. 37.

This is the greatest and first commandment. Ver. 38.

Thou shalt adore the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve. *St. Luke* iv. 8.

He that loveth father or mother more than me, is not worthy of me; and he that loveth son or daughter more than me, is not worthy of me. *St. Matt.* x. 37.

He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them; he it is that loveth me. And he that loveth me, shall be loved of my Father: and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him. *St. John* xiv. 21.

If any one love me, he will keep my word; and my Father will love him, and we will come to him, and will make our abode with him. Ver. 23.

God is a spirit: and they that adore him, must adore him in spirit and in truth. *St. John* iv. 24.

LOVE OF PEACE.

Blessed are the peace-makers: for they shall be called the children of God. *St. Matt.* v. 9.

Have peace among you. *St. Mark* ix. 49.

Peace I leave with you, my peace I give to you: not as the world giveth, do I give to you. Let not your heart be troubled, nor let it be afraid. *St. John* xiv. 27.

MAN REGENERATED.

Jesus answered, and said to him: Amen, amen I say to thee, except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God. *St. John* iii. 3.

Amen, amen I say to thee, unless a man be born again of water and the Holy Ghost, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God. Ver. 5.

That which is born of the flesh, is flesh: and that which is born of the Spirit, is spirit. Ver. 6.

Wonder not that I said to thee, you must be born again. Ver. 7.

As many as received him, to them he gave power to be made the sons of God, to them that believe in his name: *St. John* i. 12.

Who are born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God. Ver. 13.

MARRIAGE.

From the beginning of the creation, God made them male and female. *St. Mark* x. 6.

For this cause a man shall leave his father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife. Ver. 7.

What therefore God hath joined together, let no man put asunder. *St. Matt.* xix. 6.

Every one that putteth away his wife, and marrieth

another, committeth adultery; and he that marrieth her that is put away from her husband, committeth adultery. *St. Luke* xvi. 18.

MEEKNESS.

Blessed are the meek: for they shall possess the land. *St. Matt.* v. 4.

Take up my yoke upon you and learn of me, because I am meek, and humble of heart: and you shall find rest to your souls. *St. Matt.* xi. 29.

MERCY.

Blessed are the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy. *St. Matt.* v. 7.

Be ye, therefore, merciful, as your Father also is merciful. *St. Luke* vi. 36.

MORTIFICATION.

He that loveth his life shall lose it: and he that hateth his life in this world, keepeth it unto life eternal. *St. John* xii. 25.

OBEDIENCE TO CHRIST'S WORD.

Every one that is of the truth heareth my voice. *St. John* xviii. 37.

Man liveth not by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God. *St. Matt.* iv. 4.

Whosoever heareth these my words, and doeth them, shall be likened to a wise man, who built his house upon a rock. *St. Matt.* vii. 24.

And the rain fell, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and they beat upon that house, and it fell not: for it was founded upon a rock. Ver. 25.

And every one who heareth these my words, and doeth them not, shall be like a foolish man, who built his house upon the sand. Ver. 26.

And the rain fell, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and they beat upon that house, and it fell; and great was the fall thereof. Ver. 27.

Blessed are they who hear the word of God, and keep it. *St. Luke* xi. 28.

Then Jesus said to those Jews that believed in him: If you continue in my word, you shall be my disciples indeed: *St. John* viii. 31.

And you shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free. Ver. 32.

He that is of God heareth the words of God. Ver. 47.

Amen, amen I say to you, if any man keep my word, he shall not see death for ever. Ver. 51.

My sheep hear my voice: and I know them, and they follow me. *St. John* x. 27.

He that despiseth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth him. The word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day. *St. John* xii. 48.

For I have not spoken of myself; but the Father

who sent me, he gave me command what I should say, and what I should speak. Ver. 49.

And I know that his commandment is life everlasting. The things, therefore, that I speak, even as the Father said unto me, so do I speak. Ver. 50.

If any one love me, he will keep my word; and my Father will love him, and we will come to him, and will make our abode with him. *St. John* xiv. 23.

Father, I have manifested thy name to the men whom thou hast given me out of the world. Thine they were: and to me thou gavest them: and they have kept thy word. *St. John* xvii. 6.

I have given them thy word. Ver. 14.

Sanctify them in truth: Thy word is truth. Ver. 17.

PATIENT ENDURANCE.

But I say to you, not to resist evil: but if any man strike thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also. *St. Matt.* v. 39.

And if any man will go to law with thee, and take away thy coat, let him have thy cloak also. Ver. 40.

And whosoever shall force thee to go one mile, go with him other two. Ver. 42.

In your patience you shall possess your souls. *St. Luke* xxi. 19.

PENANCE.

Do penance, for the kingdom of heaven is at hand. *St. Matt. iv. 17.*

Bring forth, therefore, fruit worthy of penance; and do not begin to say: We have Abraham for our father. For I say to you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children to Abraham. *St. Luke* iii. 8.

Wo to thee, Corozain, wo to thee, Bethsaida: for if in Tyre and Sidon had been wrought the mighty works that have been wrought in you, they would have done penance long ago, sitting in sackcloth and ashes. *St. Luke* x. 13.

Unless you do penance, you shall all likewise perish. *St. Luke* xiii. 3.

I say to you, there shall be joy in heaven upon one sinner that doth penance, more than upon ninety-nine just, who need not penance. *St. Luke* xv. 7.

So, I say to you, there shall be joy before the angels of God upon one sinner doing penance. Ver. 10.

I came not to call the just, but sinners to penance. *St. Luke* v. 32.

PERFECTION.

Be you perfect, as also your heavenly Father is perfect. *St. Matt.* v. 48.

First make clean the inside of the cup and of the dish, that the outside may become clean. *St. Matt.* xxiii. 26.

Jesus saith to him: If thou wilt be perfect, go, sell what thou hast, and give to the poor; and thou shalt have treasure in heaven; and come, follow me. *St. Matt.* xix. 21.

Amen I say to you, there is no man that hath left

house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdom of God's sake, *St. Luke* xviii. 29.

Who shall not receive much more in this present time, and in the world to come, life everlasting. Ver. 30.

No man putting his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God. *St. Luke* ix. 62.

PERSECUTION.

Blessed are they that suffer persecution for justice sake; for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. *St. Matt.* v. 10.

Blessed are you when men shall revile you, and persecute you; and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake; Ver. 11.

Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: because your reward is very great in heaven: for so they persecuted the prophets that were before you. Ver. 12.

And you shall be hated by all men for my name's sake: but he that shall persevere unto the end, he shall be saved. *St. Matt.* x. 22.

The disciple is not above his master, nor the servant above his lord. Ver. 24.

It is enough for the disciple that he be as his master, and the servant as his lord. If they have called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more them of his household? Ver. 25.

Amen I say to you, there is no man who hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or children, or lands, for my sake and for the gospel, *St. Mark x. 29.*

Who shall not receive a hundred times as much now in this time; houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the world to come life everlasting. Ver. 30.

Blessed shall you be when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you, and shall reproach you, and cast out your name as evil, for the Son of man's sake. *St. Luke* vi. 22.

Be glad in that day, and rejoice; for behold, your reward is great in heaven. For according to these things did their fathers to the prophets. Ver. 23.

And you shall be betrayed by your parents and brethren and kinsmen and friends: and some of you they will put to death. *St. Luke* xxi. 16.

And you shall be hated by all men for my name's sake. Ver. 17.

But a hair of your head shall not perish. Ver. 18.

Remember my word that I said to you: The servant is not greater than his lord. If they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you. *St. John* xv. 20.

Amen, amen I say to you, that you shall lament and weep; but the world shall rejoice: and you shall be sorrowful; but your sorrow shall be turned into joy. *St. John* xvi. 20.

PERSEVERANCE.

He that shall persevere to the end, he shall be saved. *St. Matt.* xxiv. 13.

PIETY AND DESIRE OF HOLINESS.

Blessed are they that hunger and thirst after justice: for they shall be filled. *St. Matt.* v. 6.

Now on the last great day of the festivity, Jesus stood, and cried out, saying: If any man thirst, let him come to me, and drink. *St. John* vii. 37.

He that shall drink of the water that I shall give him, shall not thirst for ever. *St. John* iv. 13.

But the water that I shall give him, shall become in him a fountain of water, springing up unto everlasting life. Ver. 14.

Jesus answered, and said to her (the Samaritan woman): If thou didst know the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink, thou perhaps wouldst have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water. *St. John* iv. 10.

POVERTY.

Blessed are ye poor: for yours is the kingdom of God. *St. Luke* vi. 20.

Blessed are ye that hunger now: for you shall be filled. Ver. 21.

Blessed are the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. *St. Matt.* v. 3.

Lay not up for yourselves treasures on earth; where the rust and the moth consume, and where thieves break through, and steal. *St. Matt.* vi. 19.

But lay up to yourselves treasures in heaven; where neither the rust nor moth doth consume, and *where thieves do not* break through, nor steal. Ver. 20.

PRAISE OF GOD.

Hallowed be thy name. *St. Matt.* vi. 9.

These things Jesus spoke: and lifting up his eyes to heaven, he said: Father, the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that thy Son may glorify thee. *St. John* xvii. 1.

I have glorified thee upon earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do: Ver. 4.

And now glorify thou me, O Father, with thyself, with the glory which I had with thee before the world was. Ver. 5.

And they were continually in the temple, praising and blessing God. Amen. *St. Luke* xxiv. 53.

PRAYER.

Ask, and it shall be given you. *St. Luke* xi. 9.

Lord, teach us to pray. Ver. 1.

Pray for them that persecute and calumniate you. *St. Matt.* v. 44.

And when you pray, you shall not be as the hypocrites, who love to pray standing in the synagogues, and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen by men: Amen I say to you, they have received their reward. *St. Matt.* vi. 5.

But thou, when thou shalt pray, enter into thy chamber, and having shut the door, pray to thy Father in secret: and thy Father, who seeth in secret, will reward thee. Ver. 6.

And when you are praying, speak not much, as the

heathens do: for they think that they are heard for their much speaking. Ver. 7.

You, therefore, shall pray in this manner: Our Father, who art in heaven, hallowed be thy name. Ver. 9.

Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done on earth as it is in heaven. Ver. 10.

Give us this day our supersubstantial bread. Ver. 11.

And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors. Ver. 12.

And lead us not into temptation. But deliver us from evil. Amen. Ver. 13.

Ask, and it shall be given you: seek, and you shall find: knock, and it shall be opened to you. *St. Matt.* vii. 7.

For every one that asketh, receiveth: and he that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened. Ver. 8.

Or what man is there among you, of whom if his son ask bread, will he reach him a stone? Ver. 9.

Or if he ask a fish, will he reach him a serpent? Ver. 10.

If you, then, being evil, know how to give good gifts to your children: how much more will your Father, who is in heaven, give good things to them that ask him? Ver. 11.

And behold, a leper coming, adored him, saying: Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean. *St. Matt.* viii. 2.

And Jesus stretching forth his hand, touched him, saying: I will. Be thou made clean. And immediately his leprosy was cleansed. Ver. 3.

And when he had entered into Capharnaum, there came to him a centurion, beseeching him, Ver. 5.

And saying: Lord, my servant lieth at home sick of the palsy, and is grievously tormented. Ver. 6.

And Jesus said to him: I will come and heal him. Ver. 7.

Again I say to you, that if two of you shall agree upon earth, concerning any thing whatsoever they shall ask, it shall be done for them by my Father who is in heaven. *St. Matt.* xviii. 19.

For where there are two or three gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them. Ver. 20.

Therefore I say to you, all things whatsoever you ask when ye pray, believe that you shall receive, and they shall come unto you. *St. Mark* xi. 24.

And when you shall stand to pray, forgive, if you have any thing against any man; that your Father also, who is in heaven, may forgive you your sins. Ver. 25.

And he said to them: The harvest, indeed, is great; but the labourers are few. Pray ye, therefore, the Lord of the harvest, that he send labourers into his harvest. *St. Luke* x. 2.

Watch ye, and pray, that ye enter not into temptation. *St. Matt.* xxvi. 41.

And he spoke also a parable unto them, that we ought always to pray, and not to faint. *St. Luke* xviii. 1.

Watch ye, therefore, praying at all times, that you may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that are to come, and to stand before the Son of man. *St. Luke* xxi. 36.

Whatsoever you shall ask the Father in my name, that will I do: that the Father may be glorified in the Son. *St. John* xiv. 13.

If you shall ask any thing in my name, that I will do. Ver. 14.

If you abide in me, and my words abide in you, you shall ask whatever you will, and it shall be done unto you. *St. John* xv. 7.

Amen, amen I say to you, if you ask the Father any thing in my name, he will give it you. *St. John* xvi. 23.

Ask, and you shall receive; that your joy may be full. Ver. 24.

PRIDE.

Wo to you, Pharisees, because you love the uppermost seats in the synagogues, and salutations in the market-place. *St. Luke* xi. 43.

And he said to them: You are they who justify yourselves before men: but God knoweth your hearts; for that which is high to men is an abomination before God. *St. Luke* xvi. 15.

They loved the glory of men, more than the glory of God. *St. John* xii. 43.

Every one that exalteth himself, shall be humbled. *St. Luke* xviii. 14.

He that speaketh from himself, seeketh his own glory: but he that seeketh the glory of him that sent him, he is true, and there is no injustice in him. *St. John* vii. 18.

PROMISES.

I will not leave you orphans: I will come to you. *St. John* xiv. 18.

Father, I will that where I am, they also whom thou hast given me, may be with me; that they may see my glory, which thou hast given me: because thou hast loved me before the foundation of the world. *St. John* xvii. 24.

And the glory which thou hast given me, I have given to them, that they may be one, as we also are one. *St. John* xvii. 22.

Every one that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands for my name's sake, shall receive a hundredfold, and shall possess life everlasting. *St. Matt.* xix. 29.

And when the Son of man shall come in his majesty, and all the angels with him, then shall he sit upon the seat of his majesty. *St. Matt.* xxv. 31.

And all nations shall be gathered together before him: and he shall separate them one from another, as the shepherd separateth the sheep from the goats: Ver. 32.

And he shall set the sheep on his right hand; but the goats on the left. Ver. 33.

Then shall the King say to them that shall be on his right hand: Come, ye blessed of my Father, possess the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world. Ver. 34.

For I was hungry, and you gave me to eat: I was thirsty, and you gave me to drink: I was a stranger, *and you took* me in; Ver. 35.

Naked, and you clothed me; sick, and you visited me: I was in prison, and you came to me. Ver. 36.

Then shall the just answer him, saying: Lord, when did we see thee hungry, and fed thee; thirsty, and gave thee drink? Ver. 37.

And when did we see thee a stranger, and took thee in, or naked, and clothed thee? Ver. 38.

Or when did we see thee sick, or in prison, and came to thee? Ver. 39.

And the King, answering, shall say to them: Amen I say to you, as long as you did it to one of these my least brethren, you did it to me. Ver. 40.

Well done, good and faithful servant; because thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will set thee over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord. *St. Matt.* xxv. 23.

Then shall the just shine as the sun, in the kingdom of their Father. *St. Matt.* xiii. 43.

PRUDENCE.

Be ye, therefore, wise as serpents, and simple as doves. *St. Matt.* x. 16.

PURITY.

Blessed are the clean of heart; for they shall see God. *St. Matt.* v. 8.

RELIGIOUS COURAGE.

And I say to you, my friends: Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do. *St. Luke* xii. 4.

Are not five sparrows sold for two farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God? Ver. 5.

But even the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Ver. 6.

Fear not, therefore: you are of more value than many sparrows. Ver. 7.

Fear not, little flock, for it hath pleased your Father to give you a kingdom. *St. Luke* xii. 32.

RENOUNCING OURSELVES.

Then Jesus said to his disciples: If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me. *St. Matt.* xvi. 24.

He that taketh not up his cross, and followeth me, is not worthy of me. *St. Matt.* x. 38.

For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it: and he that shall lose his life for my sake, shall find it. *St. Matt.* xvi. 25.

The kingdom of heaven is like unto a treasure hidden in a field: which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof goeth, and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field. *St. Matt.* xiii. 44.

Again, the kingdom of heaven is like to a merchant seeking good pearls: Ver. 45.

Who, when he had found one pearl of great price,

went his way, and sold all that he had, and bought it. Ver. 46.

Amen, amen I say to you, unless the grain of wheat fall into the ground and die, *St. John* xii. 24.

Itself remaineth alone. But if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit. Ver. 25.

Then Peter said: Behold, we have left all things, and have followed thee. *St. Luke* xviii. 28.

If any man come to me, and hate not his father and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple. *St. Luke* xiv. 26.

And whosoever doth not carry his cross and come after me, cannot be my disciple. Ver. 27.

So likewise every one of you that doth not renounce all that he possesseth, cannot be my disciple. Ver. 33.

RESURRECTION.

Now this is the will of the Father who sent me, that of all that he hath given me, I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day. *St. John* vi. 39.

I am the resurrection and the life: he that believeth in me, although he be dead, shall live: *St. John* xi. 25.

And every one that liveth, and believeth in me, shall not die for ever. Ver. 26.

RICHES.

No man can serve two masters, for either he will hate the one, and love the other: or he will hold to the one, and despise the other. You cannot serve God and Mammon. *St. Matt.* vi. 24.

And the cares of the world, and the deceitfulness of riches, and the lusts after other things entering in, choke the word: and it is made fruitless. *St. Mark* iv. 19.

And Jesus looking round about, saith to his disciples: How hardly shall they who have riches, enter into the kingdom of God! *St. Mark* x. 23.

It is easier for a camel to pass through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God. Ver. 25.

And they wondered the more, saying among themselves: Who then can be saved? Ver. 26.

And Jesus looking on them, saith: With men it is impossible; but not with God: for all things are possible with God. Ver. 27.

Wo to you that are rich: for you have your consolation. *St. Luke* vi. 24.

Wo to you that are filled: for you shall hunger. Wo to you that laugh now: for you shall mourn and weep. Ver. 25.

And he said to them: Take heed and beware of all covetousness: for a man's life doth not consist in the abundance of things which he possesseth. *St. Luke* xii. 15.

And he spoke a similitude to them, saying: The land of a certain rich man brought forth plenty of *fruits: Ver. 16.*

And he thought within himself, saying: What shall I do, because I have not where to lay up together my fruits? Ver. 17.

And he said: This will I do: I will pull down my barns, and will build greater; and into them will I gather all things that are grown to me, and my goods. Ver. 18.

And I will say to my soul: Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many years, take thy rest, eat, drink, make good cheer. Ver. 19.

But God said to him: Thou fool, this night do they require thy soul of thee: and whose shall those things be, which thou hast provided? Ver. 20.

So is he that layeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich towards God. Ver. 21.

Where your treasure is, there will your heart be also. Ver. 34.

And I say to you: Make to yourselves friends of the mammon of iniquity; that when you shall fail, they may receive you into everlasting dwellings. *St. Luke* xvi. 9.

He that is faithful in that which is least, is faithful in that which is greater: and he that is unjust in that which is little, is unjust also in that which is greater. Ver. 10.

If then you have not been faithful in the unjust mammon, who will trust you with that which is the true? Ver. 11.

And Abraham said to him: Son, remember that thou didst receive good things in thy lifetime, and likewise Lazarus evil things: but now, he is comforted, and thou art tormented. Ver. 25.

SALVATION.

Seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his justice. *St. Matt.* vi. 33.

Enter ye in at the narrow gate: for wide is the gate, and broad is the way that leadeth to destruction; and many there are who go in thereat. *St. Matt.* vii. 13.

How narrow is the gate, and strait is the way, that leadeth to life; and few there are who find it! Ver. 14.

But one thing is necessary. *St. Luke* x. 42.

If thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments. *St. Matt.* xix. 17.

The kingdom of heaven suffereth violence; and the violent bear it away. *St. Matt.* xi. 12.

Strive to enter by the narrow gate: for many, I say unto you, shall seek to enter, and shall not be able. *St. Luke* xiii. 24.

No man can come to me, except the Father, who hath sent me, draw him; and I will raise him up at the last day. *St. John* vi. 44.

Now this is eternal life: That they may know thee, the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent. *St. John* xvii. 3.

SCANDAL.

Whosoever shall scandalize[1] one of these little ones who believe in me; it were better for him that a mill-

[1] That is, put a stumbling-block in their way, and cause them to *fall into sin.*

stone were hanged about his neck, and he were cast into the sea. *St. Mark* ix. 41.

And he said to his disciples: It is impossible that scandals should not come: but wo to him through whom they come. *St. Luke* xvii. 1.

SELF-DELUSION.

Not every one that saith to me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven: but he that doeth the will of my Father, who is in heaven, he shall enter into the kingdom of heaven. *St. Matt.* vii. 21.

Many will say to me in that day: Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name, and in thy name cast out devils, and done many wonderful works in thy name? Ver. 22.

And then will I profess unto them: I never knew you: depart from me, you that work iniquity. Ver. 23.

Therefore, whosoever heareth these my words, and doeth them, shall be likened to a wise man, who built his house upon a rock. Ver. 24.

And the rain fell, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and they beat upon that house, and it fell not, for it was founded upon a rock. Ver. 25.

And every one that heareth these my words, and doeth them not, shall be like a foolish man, who built his house upon the sand. Ver. 26.

And the rain fell, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and they beat upon that house, and it fell; and great was the fall thereof. Ver. 27.

And seeing a fig-tree by the way-side, he came to

it, and found nothing on it but leaves only: and he said to it: May no fruit grow on thee henceforth for ever. And immediately the fig-tree withered away. *St. Matt.* xxi. 19.

Why call you me Lord, Lord; and do not the things which I say? *St. Luke* vi. 46.

Herod feared John, knowing him to be a just and holy man: and kept him; and having heard him, did many things: and he heard him willingly. *St. Mark* vi. 20.

Take heed, therefore, how you hear. For whosoever hath, to him shall be given: and whosoever hath not, that also which he thinketh he hath shall be taken away from him. *St. Luke* viii. 18.

Strive to enter by the narrow gate: for many, I say to you, shall seek to enter, and shall not be able. *St. Luke* xiii. 24.

But when the master of the house shall be gone in, and shall shut the door, you shall begin to stand without, and knock at the door, saying: Lord, open to us: and he answering shall say to you: I know you not whence you are. Ver. 25.

Then you shall begin to say: We have eaten and drunk in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streets. Ver. 26.

And he shall say to you: I know you not whence you are: depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity. Ver. 27.

SIN THE WORST OF EVILS.

If thy hand scandalize thee, cut it off: it is better for *thee to enter* into life maimed, than, having two

hands, to go into hell, into the fire that cannot be quenched: *St. Mark* ix. 42.

Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not extinguished. Ver. 43.

And if thy foot scandalize thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter lame into life everlasting, than, having two feet, to be cast into the hell of unquenchable fire: Ver. 44.

Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not extinguished. Ver. 45.

And if thy eye scandalize thee, pluck it out: it is better for thee with one eye to enter into the kingdom of God, than, having two eyes, to be cast into the hell of fire: Ver. 46.

Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not extinguished. Ver. 47.

Amen, amen I say to you: That whosoever committeth sin, is the servant of sin. *St. John* viii. 34.

Now the servant abideth not in the house for ever: but the Son abideth for ever. Ver. 35.

If, therefore, the Son shall make you free, you shall be free indeed. Ver. 36.

SINGLENESS OF INTENTION.

Take heed that you do not your justice before men, that you may be seen by them: otherwise you shall not have a reward from your Father, who is in heaven. *St. Matt.* vi. 1.

But when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand *know what thy right hand* doeth: Ver. 3.

That thy alms may be in secret, and thy Father, who seeth in secret, will repay thee. Ver. 4.

And when you pray, you shall not be as the hypocrites, who love to pray standing in the synagogues and at the corners of the streets, that they may be seen by men: Amen I say to you, they have received their reward. Ver. 5.

But thou, when thou shalt pray, enter into thy chamber, and having shut the door, pray to thy Father in secret: and thy Father, who seeth in secret, will reward thee. Ver. 6.

Behold, I send you as sheep in the midst of wolves. Be ye, therefore, wise as serpents, and simple as doves. *St. Matt.* x. 16.

The light of thy body is the eye. If thy eye be single, thy whole body will be lightsome: but if it be evil, the body also will be darksome. *St. Luke* xi. 34.

He that doeth truth, cometh to the light, that his works may be made manifest, because they are done in God. *St. John* iii. 21.

At that time Jesus answered, and said: I give thanks to thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them to little ones. *St. Matt.* xi. 25.

SWEARING.

You have heard that it was said to them of old: Thou shalt not forswear thyself, but shalt perform thy oaths to the Lord. *St. Matt.* v. 33.

But I say to you, not to swear at all, neither by heaven, for it is the throne of God; Ver. 34.

Nor by the earth, for it is his footstool; nor by Jerusalem, for it is the city of the great king: Ver. 35.

Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, because thou canst not make one hair white or black. Ver. 36.

But let your speech be, yea, yea, no, no, for whatsoever is more than these, cometh from evil. Ver. 37.

Whosoever sweareth by the altar, sweareth by it, and by all things that are upon it: *St. Matt.* xxiii. 20.

And whosoever shall swear by the temple, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth in it. Ver. 21.

And he that sweareth by heaven, sweareth by the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon. Ver. 22.

Every sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven men; but the blasphemy against the Spirit shall not be forgiven. *St. Matt.* xii. 31.

And whosoever shall speak a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but he that shall speak against the Holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, nor in the world to come. Ver. 32.

TEMPERANCE.

Take heed to yourselves, lest perhaps your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting and drunkenness, and the cares of this life; and that day[1] come upon you suddenly, *St. Luke* xxi. 34.

[1] The last day.

For as a snare shall it come upon all that sit upon the face of the whole earth. Ver. 35.

TEMPT NOT GOD.

Why do you tempt me, ye hypocrites? *St. Matt.* xxii. 18.

It is said: Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God. *St. Luke* iv. 12.

TEMPTATION.

Lead us not into temptation. *St. Matt.* vi. 13.

Now, they (the seed sown) upon the rock are they who, when they hear, receive the word with joy: and these have no roots; who believe for a while, and in time of temptation fall away. *St. Luke* viii. 13.

And he said to them: Why sleep you? arise, pray, lest you enter into temptation. *St. Luke* xxii. 46.

TONGUE.

O generation of vipers, how can you speak good things, whereas you are evil? for out of the abundance of the heart, the mouth speaketh. *St. Matt.* xii. 34.

A good man, out of a good treasure, bringeth forth good things: and an evil man, out of an evil treasure, bringeth forth evil things. Ver. 35.

But I say unto you, that every idle word that men shall speak, they shall render an account for it in the *day of judgment.* Ver. 36.

For by thy words thou shalt be justified; and by thy words thou shalt be condemned. Ver. 37.

He that speaketh of himself, seeketh his own glory. *St. John* vii. 18.

Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man: but what cometh out of the mouth, this defileth a man: *St. Matt.* xv. 11.

But the things which proceed out of the mouth, come forth from the heart: and those things defile a man. Ver. 18.

TRUST WITHOUT SOLICITUDE.

Yea, the very hairs of your head are all numbered. *St. Luke* xii. 7.

Therefore I say to you, Be not solicitous for your life, what you shall eat, nor for your body, what you shall put on. Is not the life more than the food, and the body more than the raiment? *St. Matt.* vi. 25.

Behold the fowls of the air, for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns: yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are not you of much more value than they? Ver. 26.

And which of you, by thinking, can add to his stature one cubit? Ver. 27.

And for raiment why are you solicitous? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow: they labour not, neither do they spin. Ver. 28.

And yet I say to you, that not even Solomon, in all his *glory, was arrayed* as one of these. Ver. 29.

Now, if God so clothe the grass of the field, which

to-day is, and to-morrow is cast into the oven; how much more you, O ye of little faith? Ver. 30.

Be not solicitous, therefore, saying: What shall we eat, or what shall we drink, or wherewith shall we be clothed? Ver. 31.

For after all these things do the heathen seek. For your Father knoweth that you have need of all these things. Ver. 32.

Seek ye, therefore, first the kingdom of God and his justice; and all these things shall be added unto you. Ver. 33.

Be not, therefore, solicitous for to-morrow: for the morrow will be solicitous for itself. Sufficient for the day is the evil thereof. Ver. 34.

And when they shall bring you into the synagogues, and to magistrates, and powers, be not solicitous how or what you shall answer, or what you shall say. *St. Luke* xii. 11.

For the Holy Ghost shall teach you in the same hour what you ought to say. Ver. 12.

TRUTH.

Thou shalt not bear false witness. *St. Luke* xviii. 20.

God is true. *St. John* iii. 33.

God is a spirit; and they that adore him, must adore him in spirit and in truth. *St. John* iv. 24.

He that speaketh of himself, seeketh his own glory: but he that seeketh the glory of him that sent him is true, and there is no injustice in him. *St. John* vii. 18.

You are of your father, the devil; and the desires of your father you will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and stood not in the truth; because truth is not in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father thereof. *St. John* viii. 44.

UNBELIEF.

He that believeth, and is baptized, shall be saved: but he that believeth not, shall be condemned. *St. Mark* xvi. 16.

He that doth not believe is already judged: because he believeth not in the name of the only begotten Son of God. *St. John* iii. 18.

And this is the judgment: because the light is come into the world, and men loved darkness, rather than the light: for their works were evil. Ver. 19.

For every one that doeth evil, hateth the light, and cometh not to the light, that his works may not be reproved. Ver. 20.

My doctrine is not mine, but of him that sent me. *St. John* vii. 16.

If any man will do the will of him, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be from God, or whether I speak from myself. Ver. 17.

He that believeth in the Son, hath life everlasting: but he that believeth not the Son, shall not see life, but the wrath of God abideth on him. *St. John* iii. 36.

He that is of God, heareth the words of God. Therefore you hear them not, because you are not of God. *St. John* viii. 47.

Jesus said to them: If you were blind, you should not have sin: but now you say: We see; your sin remaineth. *St. John* ix. 41.

He that hateth me, hateth my Father also. *St. John* xv. 23.

He that despiseth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth him. The word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day. *St. John* xii. 48.

He that loveth me not, keepeth not my words. And the word which you have heard is not mine; but the Father's who sent me. *St. John* xiv. 24.

Therefore I said to you, that you shall die in your sins: for if you believe not that I am he, you shall die in your sins. *St. John* viii. 24.

VOCATION.

And Jesus walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two brothers, Simon who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea (for they were fishers). *St. Matt.* iv. 18.

And he saith to them: Come after me, and I will make you become fishers of men. Ver. 19.

And they immediately leaving their nets, followed him. Ver. 20.

And going on from thence, he saw two other brothers, James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets: and he called them. Ver. 21.

And they immediately leaving their nets and their *father, followed* him. Ver. 22.

And when Jesus passed on from thence, he saw a man sitting in the custom-house, named Matthew: and he saith to him: Follow me: and he rose up, and followed him. *St. Matt.* ix. 9.

Now the man, out of whom the devils were departed, besought him that he might be with him. But Jesus sent him away, saying: *St. Luke* viii. 38.

Return to thy house, and tell how great things God hath done to thee. And he went through the whole city, publishing how great things Jesus had done to him. Ver. 39.

And it came to pass, as they walked in the way, that a certain man said to him: I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest. *St. Luke* ix. 57.

Jesus said to him: The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head. Ver. 58.

But he said to another: Follow me. And he said, Lord, suffer me first to go, and bury my father: Ver. 59.

And Jesus said to him: Let the dead bury their dead: but go thou, and preach the kingdom of God. Ver. 60.

And another said: I will follow thee, Lord, but let me first take my leave of them that are at my house. Ver. 61.

Jesus said to him: No man putting his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God. Ver. 62.

And a certain ruler asked him, saying: Good master, what shall I do to possess everlasting life? *St. Luke* xviii. 18.

Thou knowest the commandments: Ver. 20.

And he said: All these I have kept from my youth. Ver. 21.

Now when Jesus had heard this, he said to him: Yet one thing is wanting to thee: sell all that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, follow me. Ver. 22.

He having heard these things was sorrowful: for he was very rich. Ver. 23.

You have not chosen me: but I have chosen you, and have appointed you, that you should go, and should bring forth fruit, and your fruit should remain; that whatsoever you shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you. *St. John* xv. 16.

Follow me. *St. John* xxi. 19.

Lord, and what shall this man do? Ver. 21.

Jesus saith to him: So I will have him to remain till I come, what is it to thee? follow thou me. Ver. 22.

WATCHING.

Watch ye, because you know not at what hour your Lord will come. *St. Matt.* xxiv. 42.

Wherefore be you also ready; because at what hour you know not, the Son of man will come. Ver. 44.

Take ye heed; watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is. *St. Mark* xiii. 33.

And he saith to them: My soul is sorrowful even unto death: stay you here, and watch. *St. Mark* xiv. 34.

And he cometh, and findeth them sleeping. And he saith to Peter: Simon, sleepest thou? couldst *thou not watch* one hour? Ver. 37.

Watch ye, and pray, that you enter not into temptation. The spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak. Ver. 38.

Let your loins be girded, and lamps burning in your hands, *St. Luke* xii. 35.

And you yourselves like to men who wait for their lord, when he shall return from the wedding: that when he cometh, and knocketh, they may open to him immediately. Ver. 36.

Blessed are those servants, whom the Lord when he cometh, shall find watching. Amen I say to you, that he will gird himself, and make them sit down to meat, and passing will minister to them. Ver. 37.

And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and find them so, blessed are those servants. Ver. 38.

Be you also ready: for at what hour you think not, the Son of man will come. Ver. 40.

Watch ye, therefore, praying at all times, that you may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that are to come, and to stand before the Son of man. *St. Luke* xxi. 36.

Watch ye, (for you know not when the lord of the house cometh; at even, or at midnight, or at the cock-crowing, or in the morning.) *St. Mark* xiii. 35.

Lest, coming on a sudden, he find you sleeping. Ver. 36.

And what I say to you, I say to all: Watch. Ver. 37.

WILL OF GOD.

Thy will be done on earth as it is in heaven. *St. Matt.* vi. 10.

Not every one that saith to me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven: but he that doeth the will of my Father, who is in heaven, he shall enter into the kingdom of heaven. *St. Matt.* vii. 21.

For whosoever shall do the will of my Father who is in heaven, he is my brother, and sister, and mother. *St. Matt.* xii. 50.

And taking with him Peter and the two sons of Zebedee, he began to grow sorrowful, and to be sad. Ver. 37.

Then he said to them: My soul is sorrowful even unto death: stay you here, and watch with me. Ver. 38.

And going a little further, he fell upon his face, praying, and saying: O my Father, if it is possible, let this chalice pass from me. Nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt. Ver. 39.

And he cometh to his disciples, and findeth them asleep: and he saith to Peter: What! could you not watch one hour with me? Ver. 40.

Watch ye, and pray, that ye enter not into temptation. The spirit indeed is willing but the flesh is weak. Ver. 41.

Again he went the second time, and prayed, saying: O my Father, if this chalice cannot pass away except I drink it, thy will be done. Ver. 42.

And he cometh again, and findeth them asleep: for *their eyes were heavy.* Ver. 43.

And leaving them, he went away again: and he prayed the third time, saying the same words. Ver. 44.

That servant who knew the will of his lord, and hath not prepared, nor did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes. *St. Luke* xii. 47.

WORLD.

He was in the world, and the world was made by him; and the world knew him not. *St. John* i. 10.

What doth it profit a man, if he gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? *St. Matt.* xvi. 26.

Seek ye first the kingdom of God. *St. Matt.* vi. 33.

Wo to you that laugh now: for you shall mourn and weep. *St. Luke* vi. 25.

Wo to you when men shall bless you: for according to these things did their fathers to the false prophets. Ver. 26.

You are of this world: I am not of this world. *St. John* viii. 23.

Therefore I said to you, that you shall die in your sins. Ver. 24.

If the world hate you, know ye that it hated me before you. *St. John* xv. 18.

If you had been of the world, the world would love its own: but because you are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you. Ver. 19.

These things have I spoken to you, that in me you may have peace. In the world you shall have distress: but have confidence; I have overcome the world. *St. John* xvi. 33.

I have manifested thy name to the men whom thou hast given me out of the world. *St. John* xvii. 6.

I pray for them: I pray not for the world, but for them whom thou hast given me; because they are thine: Ver. 9.

And all mine are thine; and thine are mine: and I am glorified in them. Ver. 10.

I have given them thy word: and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world: as I also am not of the world. Ver. 14.

I do not ask that thou take them away out of the world: but that thou preserve them from evil. Ver. 15.

They are not of the world: as I also am not of the world. Ver. 16.

As thou hast sent me into the world, I also have sent them into the world. Ver. 18.

Just Father, the world hath not known thee: but I have known thee: and these have known that thou hast sent me. Ver. 25.

ZEAL.

And the pasch of the Jews was at hand: and Jesus went up to Jerusalem. *St. John* ii. 13.

And he found in the temple those that sold oxen and sheep and doves, and the changers of money sitting. Ver. 14.

And when he had made as it were a scourge of little cords, he drove them all out of the temple, the sheep also and the oxen: and he poured out the changers' money; and the tables he overthrew. Ver. 15.

And he said to them that sold doves: Take these things hence; and make not the house of my Father a house of traffick. Ver. 16.

And his disciples remembered that it was written: The zeal of thy house hath eaten me up. Ver. 17.

THE END.

GILBERT AND RIVINGTON, PRINTERS, ST. JOHN'S SQUARE, LONDON.

MAXIMS

OF

THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN.

Second Series.

MAXIMS

OF

THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN.

AFFLICTION.

FEAR none of those things which thou shalt suffer. *Apoc.* ii. 10.

For that through many tribulations we must enter into the kingdom of God. *Acts* xiv. 22.

But we glory also in tribulations, knowing that tribulation worketh patience; and patience trial; and trial hope. *Rom.* v. 3, 4.

For as the sufferings of Christ abound in us; so also by Christ doth our comfort abound.

Knowing that as you are partakers of the sufferings, so shall you be also of the consolation. 2 *Cor.* i. 5, 7.

But whilst we are judged, we are chastised by the Lord: that we may not be condemned with this world. 1 *Cor.* xi. 32.

For I reckon, that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory to *come, that shall* be revealed in us. Rom. viii. 18.

The sorrow which is according to God, worketh penance unto salvation. 2 *Cor.* vii. 10.

For our present tribulation, which is momentary and light, worketh for us above measure exceedingly an eternal weight of glory. 2 *Cor.* iv. 17.

Gladly, therefore, will I glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may dwell in me.

Therefore, I take pleasure in my infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christ's sake. For when I am weak, then I am powerful. 2 *Cor.* xii. 9, 10.

I exceedingly abound with joy in all our tribulation. 2 *Cor.* vii. 4.

That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings; being made conformable to his death. *Phil.* iii. 10.

That no man should be moved in these tribulations: for yourselves know, that we are appointed thereunto. 1 *Thess.* iii. 3.

In all things we suffer tribulation; but are not distressed: we are straitened; but are not destitute. 2 *Cor.* iv. 8.

And you became followers of us, and of the Lord; receiving the word in much tribulation, with joy of the Holy Ghost. 1 *Thess.* i. 6.

If we suffer, we shall also reign with him. 2 *Tim.* ii. 12.

(Moses) Choosing rather to suffer persecution with the people of God, than to have the pleasure of sin for a time,

Esteeming the reproach of Christ greater riches than the treasures of the Egyptians: for he looked unto the reward. *Heb.* xi. 25, 26.

Therefore we also having so great a cloud of witnesses over us, laying aside every weight and the sin that surroundeth us, by patience let us run to the fight proposed unto us:

Looking on Jesus the author and finisher of faith, who having joy proposed unto him, underwent the cross, despising the shame; and sitteth on the right hand of the throne of God.

For think diligently upon him who endureth such opposition from sinners against himself; that you be not wearied, fainting in your minds.

For you have not yet resisted unto blood, striving against sin:

And you have forgotten the consolation which speaketh to you as to children, saying: My son, neglect not the discipline of the Lord: neither be thou wearied whilst thou art rebuked by him.

For whom the Lord loveth, he chasteneth; and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth.

Persevere under chastisement. God offereth himself to you as to sons; for what son is he, whom the father doth not correct?

But if you be without chastisement, whereof all are made partakers, then are you bastards, and not sons.

Moreover, we have had, indeed, for our instructors, the fathers of our flesh; and we reverenced them: shall we not much more obey the Father of spirits, and live?

For they, indeed, for a few days, chastised us according to their own pleasure; but he, for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holiness.

Now no chastisement for the present seemeth to *bring with it joy*, but sorrow: but afterwards it will

yield to them that are exercised by it, the most peaceable fruit of justice.

Wherefore, lift up the hands which hang down, and the feeble knees. *Heb.* xii. 1—12.

For this is thankworthy, if, for conscience towards God, a man endure sorrows, suffering wrongfully.

For what glory is it, if, sinning and being buffeted, you suffer it? But if, doing well, you suffer patiently, this is thankworthy before God.

For unto this you have been called: because Christ also suffered for us, leaving you an example, that you should follow his steps. 1 *St. Pet.* ii. 19—21.

Christ, therefore, having suffered in the flesh, be you also armed with the same thought: for he that hath suffered in the flesh, hath ceased from sins:

That now, as to the rest of his time in the flesh, he may live, not according to the desires of men, but according to the will of God.

Rejoice, being partakers of the sufferings of Christ; that when his glory shall be revealed, you may also be glad with exceeding joy. 1 *St. Pet.* iv. 1—13.

The God of all grace, who hath called us unto his eternal glory in Christ Jesus, when you have suffered a little, will himself perfect, and confirm, and establish you. 1 *St. Pet.* v. 10.

Those whom I love, I rebuke and chastise. *Apoc.* iii. 19.

And one of the ancients answered, and said to me: Who are these that are clothed in white robes: and whence are they come?

And I said to him: My Lord, thou knowest; *and he said to* me: These are they who are come *out of great* tribulation, and have washed their

robes, and have made them white in the blood of the Lamb.

Therefore, they are before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne, shall dwell over them.

They shall not hunger nor thirst any more, neither shall the sun fall on them, nor any heat:

For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne, shall rule them, and shall lead them to the fountains of the waters of life, and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes. *Apoc.* vii. 13—17.

And death shall be no more: nor mourning, nor crying, nor sorrow shall be any more. *Apoc.* xxi. 4.

ALMSGIVING.

Remember the word of the Lord Jesus, how he said: It is more blessed to give, than to receive. *Acts* xx. 35.

Now this I say: he who soweth sparingly, shall also reap sparingly; and he who soweth in blessings, shall also reap of blessings.

Every one as he hath determined in his heart, not with sadness, or of necessity, for God loveth a cheerful giver.

And God is able to make all grace abound in you; that ye always having all sufficiency in all things, may abound in every good work:

As it is written: He hath dispersed abroad: he hath given to the poor: his justice remaineth for ever.

Now he that administereth seed to the sower, will

both give you bread to eat, and will multiply your seed, and increase the growth of the fruits of your justice:

That being enriched in all things, you may abound unto all bountifulness, which causes through us thanksgiving to God.* 2 *Cor.* ix. 6—12.

If any of the faithful have widows, let him relieve them. 1 *Tim.* v. 16.

Do not forget to do good, and to impart: for by such sacrifices God's favour is obtained. *Heb.* xiii. 16.

If a brother or sister be naked, and want daily food,

And one of you say to them: Go in peace, be you warmed and filled; yet give them not those things that are necessary for the body, what shall it profit? *St. James* ii. 15, 16.

He that hath the substance of this world, and shall see his brethren in need, and shall shut up his bowels from him: how doth the charity of God abide in him?

My little children, let us not love in word, nor in tongue, but in deed and in truth. 1 *St. John* iii. 17, 18.

ANGER.

Be angry, and sin not: let not the sun go down upon your anger.

Give not place to the devil.

Let all bitterness, and anger, and indignation, and

* *See also following* verses from the 12th to end of chapter.

clamour, and blasphemy, be taken away from you, with all malice.

And be ye kind one to another, merciful, forgiving one another, even as God hath forgiven you in Christ. *Ephes.* iv. 26—32.

But now put you also all away; anger, indignation, malice, blasphemy, filthy speech out of your mouth. *Coloss.* iii. 8.

You know, my dearest brethren: and let every man be swift to hear; but slow to speak, and slow to anger.

For the anger of man worketh not the justice of God. *St. James* i. 18—20.

CALLING.

Peter then answering, and the apostles, said: We ought to obey God rather than men. *Acts* v. 29.

As the Lord hath distributed to every one, as God hath called every one, so let him walk: and so I teach in all churches. 1 *Cor.* vii. 17.

For see your vocation, brethren, that not many are wise according to the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble:

But the foolish things of the world hath God chosen, that he may confound the wise: and the weak things of the world hath God chosen, that he may confound the strong:

And the mean things of the world, and the things that are contemptible, hath God chosen, and things that are not, that he might destroy the things that are:

That no flesh should glory in his sight.

But from him you are in Christ Jesus, who is made to us wisdom from God, and justice and sanctification and redemption. 1 *Cor.* i. 26—30.

I therefore, a prisoner in the Lord, beseech you that you walk worthy of the vocation in which you are called,

With all humility and mildness, with patience, supporting one another in charity,

Careful to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace. *Ephes.* iv. 1—3.

For as in one body we have many members, but all the members have not the same office:

So we being many, are one body in Christ, and each one, members one of another.

And having gifts different, according to the grace that is given us, whether prophecy, according to the proportion of faith,

Or ministry, in ministering: or he that teacheth, in teaching;

He that exhorteth in exhorting; he that giveth with simplicity; he that ruleth with solicitude; he that showeth mercy with cheerfulness. *Rom.* xii. 4—8.

But according to him who is holy, who hath called you; be you also holy in all conversation:

For it is written: You shall be holy, because I am holy. 1 *St. Pet.* i. 15, 16.

CARNAL MIND.

Rise thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, *and Christ will enlighten* thee. *Ephes.* v. 14.

For I know that there dwelleth not in me, that is to say, in my flesh, that which is good. *Rom.* vii. 18.

They who are according to the flesh, relish the things that are of the flesh: but they who are according to the Spirit, mind the things which are of the Spirit:

And they who are in the flesh, cannot please God.

For if you live according to the flesh, you shall die: but if by the Spirit you mortify the deeds of the flesh, you shall live. *Rom.* viii. 5—13.

The sensual man* perceiveth not the things that are of the Spirit of God: for it is foolishness to him, and he cannot understand: because it is spiritually examined. 1 *Cor.* ii. 14.

Whereas there is among you envying and contention, are you not carnal, and walk according to man? 1 *Cor.* iii. 3.

Walk in the Spirit, and you shall not fulfil the lusts of the flesh.

They who are Christ's have crucified their flesh, with the vices and concupiscences. *Gal.* v. 16—24.

The flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh; for these are contrary one to another: so that you do not the things that you would.

* The sensual man is either he who is taken up with sensual pleasures, with carnal and worldly affections, or he who measureth Divine mysteries by natural reason, sense, and human wisdom only. Now such a man has little or no notion *of the things of God.*

Now the works of the flesh are manifest: which are, fornication, uncleanness, immodesty, luxury,

Idolatry, witchcraft, enmities, contentions, emulations, wrath, quarrels, dissensions, sects,

Envy, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like; of the which I foretell you as I have foretold to you, that they who do such things shall not obtain the kingdom of God. *Gal.* v. 17—21.

What things a man shall sow, those also shall he reap. For he that soweth in his flesh, of the flesh also shall reap corruption: but he that soweth in the Spirit, of the Spirit shall reap life everlasting. *Gal.* vi. 8.

CHARITY TOWARDS OUR NEIGHBOUR.

But before all things have a mutual charity among yourselves; for charity covereth a multitude of sins. 1 *St. Pet.* iv. 8.

Now concerning fraternal charity, we have no need to write to you: for yourselves have learned of God to love one another.

But we entreat you, brethren, that you abound more. 1 *Thess.* iv. 9, 10.

Loving one another with brotherly love; in honour preventing* one another. *Rom.* xii. 10.

Owe no man anything, but that you love one another: for he that loveth his neighbour hath fulfilled the law.

The love of the neighbour worketh no evil. Love,

* *Preferring* one another by a charity stronger than our self-*love.*

therefore, is the fulfilling of the law. *Rom.* xiii. 8—10.

Now, we that are stronger, ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to please ourselves.

Let every one of you please his neighbour for his good, unto edification.

For Christ did not please himself. *Rom.* xv. 1—3.

Let no man seek his own, but that which is for the welfare of another.

Not seeking that which is profitable to myself, but to many; that they may be saved. 1 *Cor.* x. 24, 33.

By charity of the Spirit serve one another.

For all the law is fulfilled in one sentence: Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. *Gal.* v. 13, 14.

Bear ye one another's burdens; and so shall you fulfil the law of Christ. *Gal.* vi. 2.

And be ye kind one to another, even as God hath forgiven you in Christ. *Ephes.* iv. 32.

Be ye therefore followers of God, as most dear children.

And walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath delivered himself for us, an oblation and a sacrifice to God, for an odour of sweetness. *Ephes.* v. 1, 2.

And may the Lord multiply you, and make you abound in charity towards one another, and towards all men: as we do also towards you.

To confirm your hearts without blame, in holiness before God and our Father, at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ with all his saints. 1 *Thess.* iii. 12, 13.

Let fraternal charity abide in you. *Heb.* xiii. 1.

Purifying your souls in the obedience of charity, with a brotherly love from a sincere heart love one *another earnestly.* 1 *St. Pet.* i. 22.

If then you fulfil the royal law, according to the Scriptures: Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself; you do well. *St. James* ii. 8.

He that loveth his brother abideth in the light, and there is no scandal in him. 1 *St. John* ii. 10.

For this is the declaration, which you have heard from the beginning, that you should love one another.

We know that we have passed from death to life: because we love the brethren.

In this we have known the charity of God, because he hath laid down his life for us: and we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren.

My little children, let us not love in word, nor in tongue, but in deed, and in truth.

In this we know that we are of the truth: and in his sight we shall persuade our hearts. 1 *St. John* iii. 11—19.

Dearly beloved, let us love one another: for charity is of God. And every one that loveth, is born of God, and knoweth God.

If we love one another, God abideth in us, and his charity is perfected in us. *St. John* iv. 7, 12.

In this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God, and keep his commandments. 1 *St. John* v. 2.

CHRIST OUR LIFE.

Sanctify the Lord Christ in your heart. 1 *St. Pet.* iii. 15.

He that confesseth the Son, hath the Father also. *1 St. John ii. 23.*

You are not in the flesh, but in the spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

And if Christ be in you: the body indeed is dead because of sin, but the spirit liveth because of justification.

And if the Spirit of Him, who raised up Jesus from the dead, dwell in you, He that raised up Jesus Christ from the dead, shall quicken also your mortal bodies, because of his Spirit dwelling in you.

For whosoever are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.

And if sons, heirs also: heirs indeed of God, and joint heirs with Christ: yet so if we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified with him. *Rom.* viii. 9—17.

But he who adheres to the Lord, is one spirit. 1 *Cor.* vi. 17.

Now the Lord is a spirit: and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty. 2 *Cor.* iii. 17.

That I may live to God; with Christ I am nailed to the cross.

And I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me. And that I live now in the flesh: I live in the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and delivered himself for me. *Gal.* ii. 19, 20.

Now if we be dead with Christ, we believe that we shall live also together with Christ. *Rom.* vi. 8.

There is neither Jew nor Greek: there is neither bond nor free: there is neither male nor female. For you are all one in Christ Jesus. *Gal.* iii. 28.

If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the *Spirit.*

The fruit of the Spirit is, charity, joy, peace, patience, benignity, goodness, longanimity,

Mildness, faith, modesty, continency, chastity. *Gal.* v. 25, 22, 23.

He that saith he abideth in him, ought himself to walk even as he walked.

And now, little children, abide in him; that when he shall appear, we may have confidence, and not be confounded by him at his coming. 1 *St. John* ii. 6, 28.

Whosoever abideth in him, sinneth not.

And he that keepeth his commandments, abideth in him, and he in him: and in this we know that he abideth in us, from the Spirit which he hath given us. 1 *St. John* iii. 6, 24.

You are of God, little children, and have overcome him (Antichrist); because greater is he that is in you, than he that is in the world.

No man hath seen God at any time. If we love one another, God abideth in us, and his charity is perfected in us.

By this we know that we abide in him, and he in us, because he hath given us of his Spirit:

He that abideth in charity, abideth in God, and God in him.

In this is the charity of God perfected with us; that we may have confidence in the day of judgment: because as he is, we also are in this world. 1 *St. John* iv. 4—17.

He that hath the Son, hath life: he that hath not the Son, hath not life. 1 *St. John* v. 12.

CHURCH MISSION OF ITS PASTORS.

How can they preach unless they be sent? as it is written: How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, of them that bring glad tidings of good things! *Rom.* x. 15.

And he (Jesus) commanded us to preach to the people, and to testify that it is he who hath been appointed by God to be the Judge of the living and of the dead. *Acts* x. 42.

For God, indeed, was in Christ reconciling the world to himself, not imputing to them their sins: and he hath placed in us the word of reconciliation.

We are, therefore, ambassadors for Christ, God as it were exhorting by us. For Christ we beseech you, be ye reconciled to God. 2 *Cor.* v. 19, 20.

But we will give ourselves continually to prayer, and to the ministry of the word. *Acts* vi. 4.

For we are God's coadjutors: you are God's husbandry; you are God's building. 1 *Cor.* iii. 9.

Let a man so look upon us as the ministers of Christ, and the dispensers of the mysteries of God. 1 *Cor.* iv. 1.

What I forgave, if I have forgiven anything, for your sakes have I done it in the person of Christ. 2 *Cor.* ii. 10.

(You) Received me as an angel of God, even as Christ Jesus. *Gal.* iv. 14.

CHURCH DUTIES OF THE FAITHFUL.

Let him who is instructed in the word, communicate to him who instructeth him, in all good things. *Gal.* vi. 6.

If we have sown unto you spiritual things, is it a great matter if we reap your carnal things?

So also the Lord ordained that they who preached the Gospel, should live of the Gospel. 1 *Cor.* ix. 14.

You have done well, in communicating to my tribulation.

Not that I seek the gift: but I seek the fruit that may abound to your account;

The things you sent, an odour of sweetness, an acceptable sacrifice, well-pleasing to God. *Phil.* iv. 14—18.

Nevertheless, whereunto we are already arrived, that we be of the same mind, let us also continue in the same rule. *Phil.* iii. 16.

Careful to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.

One body, and one spirit; as you are called in one hope of your vocation.

One Lord, one faith, one baptism.

One God and Father of all, who is above all; and through all, and in us all. *Eph.* iv. 3—6.

And we beseech you, brethren, to know them who labour among you, and are over you in the Lord, and admonish you,

That you esteem them more abundantly in charity for their work: have peace with them. 1 *Thess.* v. 12, 13.

Let the priests who rule well be esteemed worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine. 1 *Tim.* v. 17.

Remember your prelates, who have spoken to you the Word of God; considering well the end of their conversation, imitate their faith.

Obey your prelates, and be subject to them. For they watch as being to render an account of your souls, that they may do this with joy, and not with grief: for this is not expedient for you. *Heb.* xiii. 7, 17.

Is any man sick among you? Let him bring in the priests of the Church, and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil, in the name of the Lord:

And the prayer of faith shall save the sick man; and the Lord shall raise him up: and if he be in sins, they shall be forgiven him. *St. James* v. 14, 15.

COMMANDMENTS.

Not the hearers of the law are just before God, but the doers of the law shall be justified. *Rom.* ii. 13.

Now the end of the commandment is charity from a pure heart, and a good conscience, and an unfeigned faith. 1 *Tim.* i. 5.

And in this we do know that we have known him,* if we keep his commandments.

He that saith he knoweth him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.

But whosoever keepeth his word, the charity of God is truly perfect in him; and by this we know that we are in him. 1 *St. John* ii. 3—5.

* Jesus Christ the Just.

And whatsoever we shall ask, we shall receive of him: because we keep his commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight.

And this is his commandment: that we should believe in the name of his Son Jesus Christ; and love one another, as he hath given commandment unto us. 1 *St. John* iii. 22, 23.

For this is the charity of God, that we keep his commandments: and his commandments are not heavy. 1 *St. John* v. 3.

CONTENT.

Having food, and wherewith to be covered, with these we are content. 1 *Tim.* vi. 8.

For I have learned, in whatsoever state I am, to be content therewith.

I know both how to be brought low, and I know how to abound: (everywhere, and in all things I am instructed,) both to be full, and to be hungry; both to abound, and to suffer need. *Phil.* iv. 11, 12.

Let your manners be without covetousness, contented with such things as you have: for he hath said: I will not leave thee, neither will I forsake thee. *Heb.* xiii. 5.

CONTENTION.

(God) is not the God of dissension, but of peace. 1 *Cor.* xiv. 33.

Contend not in words: for it is to no profit. 2 *Tim.* *ii. 14.*

Where envying and contention is, there is inconstancy and every evil work. *St. James* iii. 16.

From whence are wars and contentions among you? Come they not hence? from your concupiscences, which war in your members?

You covet, and have not: you kill, and envy, and cannot obtain: you contend, and war: and you have not, because you ask not:

You ask, and receive not; because you ask amiss; that you may consume it on your concupiscences. *St. James* iv. 1—3.

COVETOUSNESS.

Covetousness, let it not so much as be named among you, as it becometh saints;

For know ye this, and understand, that no fornicator, nor unclean, nor covetous person, which is a serving of idols, hath any inheritance in the Kingdom of Christ, and of God. *Eph.* v. 3, 5.

Having their hearts exercised with covetousness, sons of malediction. 2 *St. Pet.* ii. 14.

For they who would become rich, fall into temptation, and into the snare of the devil, and into many unprofitable and hurtful desires, which drown men in destruction and perdition.

For covetousness is the root of all evils; which some desiring, have erred from the faith, and have entangled themselves in many sorrows. 1 *Tim.* vi. 9, 10.

Go to, now, ye rich men; weep and howl for your miseries that shall come upon you.

Your riches are putrefied, and your garments are *moth-eaten.*

Your gold and silver is rusted: and the rust of them shall be for a testimony against you; and shall eat your flesh as fire. You have stirred up to yourselves wrath against the last days.

Behold, the hire of the labourers, who have reaped your fields of which you have defrauded them, crieth out; and the cry of them hath entered into the ears of the Lord of Sabaoth. *St. James* v. 1—4.

DETACHMENT.

This therefore I say, brethren: the time is short: it remaineth, that they also who have wives, be as those who have not.

And they who weep, as they who weep not: and they who rejoice, as they who are not rejoicing: and they who buy, as if they were not possessing anything:

And they who use this world, as if they used it not: for the figure of this world passeth away. 1 *Cor.* vii. 29—31.

DISHONESTY.

But you do wrong and defraud; and that to your brethren.

Know you not that the unjust shall not possess the Kingdom of God?

. . . Neither thieves, nor the covetous, nor drunkards, nor railers, nor extortioners, shall possess the Kingdom of God. 1 *Cor.* vi. 7—10.

Let him that stole, steal now no more: but rather *let him labour,* working with his hands that which is

y have to give to him who is in need.

eth an injury shall receive for that
e unjustly. *Col.* iii. 25.
n overreach nor deceive his brother
ise the Lord is the avenger of all
e have told you before, and have

hat despiseth these things, despiseth
d. 1 *Thess.* iv. 6, 8.

NE THREATENINGS.

render to every man according to

em who are contentious, and who obey not
truth, but give credit to iniquity, wrath and indignation.

Tribulation and anguish upon every soul of man that doeth evil. *Rom.* ii. 6—9.

Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers,

Nor the effeminate, nor Sodomites, nor thieves, nor the covetous, nor drunkards, nor railers, nor extortioners, shall possess the Kingdom of God. 1 *Cor.* vi. 9, 10.

He that doeth an injury shall receive for that which he hath done unjustly; and three is no respect of persons with God. *Col.* iii. 25.

He that shall lead into captivity, shall go into captivity: he that shall kill by the sword, must be *killed by the sword.* *Apoc.* xiii. 10.

Evil men and seducers shall grow worse and worse, erring and driving into error. 2 *Tim.* iii. 13.

It is a dreadful thing to fall into the hands of the living God. *Heb.* x. 31.

See that you refuse not him who speaketh. For if they escaped not who refused him that spoke upon earth, much more shall not we, who turn away from him that speaketh to us from heaven. *Heb.* xii. 25.

The countenance of the Lord is against them that do evil things. 1 *St. Pet.* iii. 12.

And if the just man shall scarcely be saved, where shall the wicked and the sinner appear. 1 *St. Pet.* iv. 18.

The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptation; but to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be tormented.

And especially those who walk after the flesh in the lust of uncleanness, and despise governments, and actions, pleasing themselves, they fear not to bring in sects, blaspheming:

These are fountains without water, and clouds tossed with whirlwinds, to whom the mist of darkness is reserved.

For, speaking swelling words of vanity, they allure in desires of the flesh of riotousness those who escaped a little from them who converse in error:

Promising them liberty, when they themselves are the slaves of corruption: for by whom a man is overcome, of the same also he is the slave.

For if having fled from the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, being again entangled in them, they are *overcome: their* latter state is become unto them *worse than the* former.

For it had been better for them not to have known the way of justice, than, after they have known it, to turn back from that holy commandment, which was delivered to them. 2 *St. Pet.* ii. 9, 10, 17—21.

In the last days there shall come scoffers with deceit, walking according to their own lusts, saying: Where is his promise, or his coming? For since the fathers slept, all things continue so from the beginning of the creation.

For this they are wilfully ignorant of, that the heavens were before, and the earth, out of water, and through water, consisting by the word of God.

Whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished.

But the heavens which now are, and the earth, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgment, and perdition of wicked men. 2 *St. Pet.* iii. 3—7.

Behold, the Lord cometh with thousands of his saints,

To execute judgment upon all, and to reprove all the impious of all the works of their impiety, whereby they have done impiously, and of all the hard things which impious sinners have spoken against God. *St. Jude* 14, 15.

And the kings of the earth, and the princes, and the tribunes, and the rich men, and the strong men, and every bond-man, and every free-man hid themselves in the dens, and in the rocks of the mountains:

And they say to the mountains and to the rocks: Fall upon us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth upon the throne, and from the wrath of the *Lamb.*

For the great day of their wrath is come: and who shall be able to stand? *Apoc.* vi. 15—17.

And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead to be judged; and to render a reward to thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and to them that fear thy name, little and great; and to destroy them who have corrupted the earth. *Apoc.* xi. 18.

And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat upon it, from whose presence the earth and heaven fled away, and there was no place found for them.

And I saw the dead, great and small, standing before the throne; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the book of life; and the dead were judged by those things which were written in the books, according to their works.

And the sea gave up the dead, that were in it: and death and hell gave up their dead, that were in them: and they were judged every one according to their works.

And hell and death were cast into the pool of fire. This is the second death.

And whosoever was not found written in the book of life, was cast into the pool of fire. *Apoc.* xx. 11—15.

DUTY OF CHILDREN TOWARDS THEIR PARENTS.

Children, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is just. *Ephes.* vi. 1.

Children, obey your parents in all things: for this *is pleasing to the Lord.* *Col.* iii. 20.

Honour thy father and thy mother, which is the first commandment with promise;

That it may be well with thee, and thou mayest be long lived upon earth. *Ephes.* vi. 2, 3.

DUTIES TOWARDS OUR NEIGHBOUR.

Render therefore to all their dues: tribute, to whom tribute is due: custom, to whom custom: fear, to whom fear: honour, to whom honour.

Owe no man anything, but that you love one another: for he that loveth his neighbour hath fulfilled the law.

The love of the neighbour worketh no evil. Love therefore is the fulfilling of the law. *Rom.* xiii. 7, 8, 10.

Little children, let no man deceive you. He that doeth justice, is just; as he also is just.

In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil. Whosoever is not just is not of God, nor is he that loveth not his brother.

My little children, let us not love in word, nor in tongue, but in deed, and in truth. 1 *St. John* iii. 7, 10, 18.

DUTY TOWARDS RULERS.

Let every soul be subject to higher powers: for there is no power but from God: and those that are are ordained of God.

Therefore he that resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God; and they that resist, purchase to *themselves* damnation.

For rulers are not a terror to the good work, but to the evil. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? Do that which is good: and thou shalt have praise from the same.

For he is the minister of God to thee for good. But if thou do that which is evil, fear: for he beareth not the sword in vain. For he is the minister of God, an avenger to execute wrath upon him that doeth evil.

Wherefore be subject of necessity, not only for wrath, but also for conscience' sake.

For therefore also you pay tribute: for they are the ministers of God, serving unto this purpose. *Rom.* xiii. 1—6.

Admonish them to be subject to princes, and powers. *Titus* iii. 1.

Obey your prelates, and be subject to them. *Heb.* xiii. 17.

In like manner, ye young men, be subject to the ancients. 1 *St. Pet.* v. 5.

Be ye subject, therefore, to every human creature for God's sake; whether it be to the King, as excelling;

Or to governors, as sent by him for the punishment of evil doers, and for the praise of the good.

For so is the will of God, that by doing well, you may silence the ignorance of foolish men:

As free, and not as making liberty a cloak of malice, but as the servants of God.

Honour all men: love the brotherhood: fear God: honour the King. 1 *St. Pet.* ii. 13—17.

DUTY OF WORK.

Be not slothful. *Heb.* vi. 12.

In solicitude not slothful; in spirit fervent: serving the Lord.

Provide things good not only in the sight of God, but also in the sight of all men. *Rom.* xii. 11, 17.

We labour, working with our hands. 1 *Cor.* iv. 12.

Use your endeavours to be quiet, that you do your own business, and work with your own hands, as we commanded you; and that you walk honestly towards them that are without; and that you want nothing of any man's. 1 *Thess.* iv. 11.

Neither did we eat any man's bread for nothing, but in labour and in toil working night and day, lest we should be burdensome to any of you.

Not as if we had not authority; but that we might give ourselves a pattern to you to imitate us.

For also, when we were with you, we declared this to you: that if any man will not work, neither let him eat.

For we have heard that there are some among you who walk disorderly, working not at all, but curiously meddling.

Now we charge them that are such, and beseech them by the Lord Jesus Christ, that working with silence, they would eat their own bread. 2 *Thess.* iii. 8—12.

Working with his hand that which is good, that he may have to give to him who is in need. *Ephes.* iv. 28.

EXHORTATION TO MASTERS.

Masters, do to your servants that which is just and equal; knowing that you also have a master in heaven. *Col.* iv. 1.

Forbearing threatening: knowing that the Lord both of them and you is in heaven: and there is no respect of persons with him. *Ephes.* vi. 9.

EXHORTATION TO PARENTS.

Fathers, provoke not your children to anger: but bring them up in the discipline and correction of the Lord. *Ephes.* vi. 4.

Fathers, provoke not your children to anger; lest they be discouraged. *Col.* iii. 21.

EXHORTATION TO PRIESTS.

But thou, O man of God, pursue justice, piety, faith, charity, patience, meekness:

Fight the good fight of faith: lay hold on eternal life, whereunto thou art called, and hast confessed a good confession before many witnesses.

Keep the commandment without spot, blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ. 1 *Tim.* vi. 11, 12, 14.

Giving no offence to any one, that our ministry be not blamed.

But in all things let us exhibit ourselves as the ministers of God, in much patience, in tribulation, in necessities, in distresses,

In stripes, in prisons, in seditions, in labours, in *watchings, in fastings,*

In chastity, in knowledge, in long suffering, in sweetness, in the Holy Ghost, in charity unfeigned,

In the word of truth, in the power of God; by the armour of justice, on the right hand, and on the left:

Through honour and dishonour, through infamy and good name; as seducers, and yet speaking truth; as unknown, and yet known;

As dying, and behold we live; as chastised, and not killed;

As sorrowful, yet always rejoicing; as needy, yet enriching many; as having nothing, but possessing all things. 2 *Cor.* vi. 3—10.

Let no man despise thy youth: but be thou an example to the faithful, in word, in conversation, in charity, in faith, in chastity.

Attend to reading, to exhortation, and to doctrine.

Neglect not the grace which is in thee, which was given thee by prophecy with the imposition of the hands of the priesthood.

Meditate on these things: be wholly in these things; that thy proficiency may be manifest to all.

Attend to thyself and to doctrine: be earnest in them; for in doing this thou shalt both save thyself and them that hear thee. 1 *Tim.* iv. 12—16.

Keep the good deposited in trust to thee by the Holy Ghost, who dwelleth in us. 2 *Tim.* i. 14.

Labour as a good soldier of Christ Jesus.

No man, being a soldier to God, entangleth himself with worldly business; that he may please him to whom he hath engaged himself.

Therefore I suffer all things for the sake of the elect, that they also may obtain the salvation, which *is in Christ Jesus*, with heavenly glory.

A faithful saying: For if we be dead with him, we shall live also with him:

If we suffer, we shall also reign with him: if we deny him, he also will deny us.

If we believe not, he continueth faithful: he cannot deny himself.

Of these things put them in mind, testifying before the Lord. Contend not in words: for it is to no profit, but to the subversion of the hearers.

Carefully study to present thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly handling the word of truth.

But shun profane and vain speeches: for they grow much towards impiety.

Flee thou youthful desires; and follow justice, faith, charity, and peace, with those who call on the Lord from a pure heart.

And avoid foolish and unlearned questions; knowing that they beget strifes.

But the servant of the Lord must not wrangle, but be gentle towards all men, fit to teach, patient,

With modesty admonishing those who resist the truth: if at any time God give them repentance to know the truth,

And they recover themselves from the snares of the devil, by whom they are held captives at his will. 2 *Tim.* ii. 3, 4, 10—16, 22—26.

I charge thee before God and Jesus Christ, who shall judge the living and the dead, by his coming, and his kingdom;

Preach the word, be instant in season, out of season, reprove, entreat, rebuke with all patience and doc-

trine.

Be thou vigilant; labour in all things; do the work of an evangelist; fulfil thy ministry. Be sober. 2 *Tim.* iv. 1, 2, 5.

In all things show thyself an example of good works in doctrine, in integrity, in gravity,

Sound speech, unblameable, that he, who is on the contrary part, may be afraid, having no evil to say of us.

These things speak and exhort; and rebuke with all authority. Let no man despise thee. *Titus* ii. 7, 8, 15.

It is a faithful saying: and of these things I will have thee to affirm earnestly: that they who believe in God may be careful to excel in good works. These things are good and profitable to men. *Titus* iii. 8.

EXHORTATION TO MEN.

I will, therefore, that men pray in every place, lifting up pure hands, without anger and strife. 1 *Tim.* ii. 8.

If any men have not care of his own, and especially of those of his house, he hath denied the faith, and is worse than an infidel. 1 *Tim.* v. 8.

And let our men, also, learn to excel in good works for necessary uses: that they be not unfruitful. *Titus* iii. 14.

That the aged men be sober, chaste, prudent, sound in faith, in charity, in patience.

Young men in like manner exhort to be sober. *Titus ii. 2, 6.*

EXHORTATION TO WOMEN.

Let women keep silence in the churches : for it is not permitted to them to speak, but to be subject.

But if they would learn anything, let them ask their husbands at home. For it is a shame for a woman to speak in the church. 1 *Cor.* xiv. 34, 35.

Let the women learn in silence, with all subjection.

I permit not a woman to teach, nor to use authority over the man ; but to be in silence. 1 *Tim.* ii. 11, 12.

Chaste, not detracting, sober, faithful in all things. 1 *Tim.* iii. 11.

In like manner women in decent apparel, adorning themselves with modesty and sobriety, and not with plaited hair, or gold, or pearls, or costly array ;

But as it becometh women professing piety, with good works. 1 *Tim.* ii. 9, 10.

Honour widows, who are widows indeed.

But if any widows have children, or grandchildren, let her learn first to govern her own house, and to make a return of duty to her parents : for this is acceptable before God.

But she that is a widow indeed, and desolate, let her hope in God, and continue in supplications and prayers night and day.

For she that liveth in pleasure is dead while she is living.

And this give in charge, that they may be blameless.

Let a widow be chosen not under threescore years of age who hath been the wife of one husband. *

Having a testimony of her good works, if she have

* As Deaconess.

educated children, if she have exercised hospitality, if she have washed the saint's feet, if she have ministered to them that suffer tribulation, if she have diligently followed every good work.

But the young widows shun: for when they have grown wanton in Christ they will marry;

Having damnation, because they have made void their first faith.*

And withal, being idle, they learn to go about from house to house; not only idle, but tatlers also, and inquisitive, speaking things which they ought not.

I will therefore, that the younger should marry, bear children, be mistresses of families, give no occasion to the adversary to speak evil.

For some are already turned aside after Satan. 1 *Tim.* v. 3—15.

The aged women, in like manner, in holy attire, not false accusers, not given to much wine, teaching well:

That they may teach the young women prudence, to love their husbands, to love their children,

To be discreet, chaste, sober, having a care of the house, gentle, obedient to their husbands, that the Word of God be not blasphemed. *Titus* ii. 3—5.

FAITH.

The just man liveth by faith. *Rom.* i. 17.

Therefore being justified by faith, let us have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ. *Rom.* v. 1.

* Their vow by which they had engaged themselves to *Christ.*

If I should have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, and have not charity, I am nothing. 1 *Cor.* xiii. 7.

We walk by faith and not by sight. 2 *Cor.* v. 7.

While we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen. For the things which are seen, are temporal: but the things which are not seen, are eternal. 2 *Cor.* iv. 18.

Therefore, they who are of the faith shall be blessed with faithful Abraham.

For you are all the children of God by faith, in Christ Jesus.

For as many of you as have been baptized in Christ, have put on Christ. *Gal.* iii. 9, 26, 27.

For in Christ Jesus, neither circumcision availeth anything, nor uncircumcision; but faith, which worketh by charity. *Gal.* v. 6.

By grace you are saved through faith; and this not of yourselves: for it is the gift of God. *Ephes.* ii. 8.

In all things taking the shield of faith, wherewith you may be able to extinguish all the fiery darts of the most wicked one. *Ephes.* vi. 16.

Having faith and a good conscience, which some rejecting have made shipwreck concerning the faith. 1 *Tim.* i. 19.

That the communication of thy faith may be made evident in the acknowledgment of every good work, which is in you through Jesus Christ. *Philem.* 6.

Now faith is the substance of things to be hoped for, the evidence of things that appear not.

Without faith it is impossible to please God. For he that cometh to God, must believe that He is, and is a rewarder of them that seek Him.

And what shall I yet say? For the time would fail me to tell of Gideon, of Barac, of Samson, of Jepthe, of David, of Samuel, and of the prophets:

Who through faith conquered kingdoms, wrought justice, obtained promises, stopped the mouths of lions,

Quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, recovered strength from weakness, became valiant in war, put to flight the armies of foreigners:

Women received their dead raised to life again: but others were racked, not accepting deliverance, that they might find a better resurrection:

And others had trials of mockeries and stripes, moreover also of bands and prisons:

They were stoned; they were cut asunder; they were tempted; they were put to death by the sword, they wandered about in sheep-skins, in goat-skins, being in want, distressed, afflicted;

Of whom the world was not worthy: wandering in deserts, in mountains, and in dens, and in caves of the earth.

And all these being approved by the testimony of faith, received not the promise, God providing something better for us, that they should not be perfected without us. *Heb.* xi. 1, 6, 32—40.

The trying of your faith worketh patience. *St. James* i. 3.

What shall it profit, my brethren, if a man say he hath faith, but hath not works? Shall faith be able to save him?

And if a brother or sister be naked, and want daily food,

And one of you say to them: Go in peace, be you

warmed and filled, yet give them not those things that are necessary for the body, what shall it profit?

Even so, faith, if it have not works, is dead in itself.

For as the body without the spirit is dead, so also faith without works is dead. *St. James* ii. 14—17, 26.

(You) who, by the power of God, are kept by faith unto salvation, ready to be revealed in the last time.

In which you shall greatly rejoice, now if need be for a little time to be made sorrowful in divers temptations:

That the trial of your faith, much more precious than gold (which is tried by the fire), may be found unto praise, and glory, and honour, at the appearing of Jesus Christ.

Whom having not seen your love: in whom also now, though you see him not, you believe, and believing, shall rejoice with an unspeakable and glorified joy;

Receiving the end of your faith, even the salvation of your souls. 1 *St. Peter* i. 7, 9.

FASTING.

And as they were ministering to the Lord, and fasting, the Holy Ghost said to them: Separate me Saul and Barnabas, for the work to which I have taken them.

Then they fasting and praying, and imposing their hands upon them, sent them away. *Acts* xiii. 2, 3.

And when they had ordained them priests in every church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, in whom they believed. *Acts* xiv. 22.

Let not him that eateth despise him that eateth not: and he that eateth not, let him not judge him that eateth.

For the kingdom of God is not meat and drink; but justice, and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost. *Rom.* xiv. 3, 17.

FEAR OF GOD.

When Peter opening his mouth, said: In truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons:

But in every nation he that feareth him, and worketh justice, is acceptable to him. *Acts* x. 34, 35.

Men, brethren, sons of the race of Abraham, and whosoever among you fear God, to you the word of this salvation is sent. *Acts* xiii. 26.

Be not high-minded, but fear. *Rom.* xi. 20.

Let us cleanse ourselves from all defilement of the flesh and of the spirit, perfecting sanctification in the fear of God. 2 *Cor.* vii. 1.

Fear the Lord, and give him honour; because the hour of his judgment is come: and adore ye him who made heaven, and earth, the sea, and the fountains of waters. *Apoc.* xiv. 7.

And the time is come . . . to render a reward to thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and to them that fear thy name, little and great. *Apoc.* xi. 18.

FORGIVENESS.

Render to no man evil for evil:

Revenge not yourselves, my dearly beloved,

but give place to wrath ; for it is written : Revenge is mine, I will repay, saith the Lord.

But if thy enemy be hungry, give him to eat : if he thirst, give him drink : for doing this, then, thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head.

Be not overcome by evil, but overcome evil by good. *Rom.* xii. 17—21.

Let all bitterness, and anger, and indignation, and clamour, and blasphemy, be taken away from you, with all malice.

And be ye kind one to another, merciful, forgiving one another, even as God hath forgiven you in Christ. *Ephes.* iv. 31, 32.

See that none render evil for evil to anyone ; but always follow that which is good towards each other, and towards all men. 1 *Thess.* v. 15.

Looking diligently, lest any man be wanting to the grace of God ; lest any root of bitterness, springing up, do hinder, and by it many be defiled. *Heb.* xii. 15.

Grudge not, brethren, one against another, that you may not be judged. *St. James* v. 9.

Not rendering evil for evil, nor railing for railing, but on the contrary, blessing : for unto this are you called ; that you may possess by inheritance a blessing. 1 *St. Peter* iii. 9.

FRATERNAL REPROOF.

And I myself also, my brethren, am assured of you *that you also* are full of love, replenished with all

knowledge, so that you are able to admonish one another. *Rom.* xv. 14.

Brethren, and if a man be overtaken in any fault, you who are spiritual, instruct such a one in the spirit of mildness, considering thyself, lest thou also be tempted. *Gal.* vi. 1.

And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness ; but rather reprove them. *Eph.* v. 11.

And we beseech you, brethren, rebuke the unquiet. 1 *Thess.* v. 14.

Exhort one another every day, whilst it is called to-day ; lest any of you be hardened by the deceitfulness of sin. *Heb.* iii. 13.

Be not many masters, my brethren, knowing that you receive the greater judgment.

For in many things we all offend. *St. James* iii. 1, 2.

My brethren, if any of you shall err from the truth, and any one convert him ;

He must know, that he who causeth a sinner to be converted from the error of his way, shall save his soul from death, and shall cover a multitude of sins. *St. James* v. 19, 20.

And do ye all insinuate humility one to another : for God resisteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble. 1 *St. Peter* v. 5.

And some indeed reprove being judged :

But others save, pulling them out of the fire. And on others have compassion in fear. *Jude* 22, 23.

FRATERNAL SYMPATHY.

Rejoice with them that rejoice: weep with them that weep. *Rom.* xii. 15.

Wherefore comfort one another, and edify one another, as you also do.

Comfort the feeble-minded; support the weak; be patient towards all men. 1 *Thess.* v. 11, 14.

Remember them that are in bands, as if you were bound with them; and them that are afflicted, as being yourselves also in the body. *Heb.* xiii. 3.

GENERAL EXHORTATIONS.

The night is passed, and the day is at hand. Let us therefore cast off the works of darkness, and put on the armour of light.

Let us walk honestly as in the day: not in rioting and drunkenness, not in chambering and impurities, not in contention and envy.

But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh in its concupiscences. *Rom.* xiii. 12—14.

This then I say and testify in the Lord; that henceforward you walk not as also the Gentiles walk, in the vanity of their minds,

Having the understanding obscured with darkness, alienated from the life of God through the ignorance which is in them, because of the blindness of their heart. *Ephes.* iv. 17, 18.

Know also this, that, in the last days, shall come dangerous times:

Men shall be lovers of themselves, covetous, haughty, proud, blasphemous, disobedient to parents, ungrateful, wicked,

Without affection, without peace, slanderers, incontinent, unmerciful, without kindness,

Traitors, stubborn, puffed up, and lovers of pleasures more than of God:

Having an appearance indeed, of piety, but denying the power thereof. Now these avoid.

For of this sort are they who creep into houses, and lead captives silly women laden with sins, who are led away with divers desires:

Always learning, and never attaining to the knowledge of the truth. 2 *Tim.* iii. 1—7.

But now put you also all away: anger, indignation, malice, blasphemy, filthy speech out of your mouth.

Bearing with one another, and forgiving one another, if any have a complaint against another: even as the Lord hath forgiven you, so do you also.

All whatsoever you do in word or in work, do all in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, giving thanks to God and the Father by him. *Col.* iii. 8, 13, 17.

If there be, therefore, any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of charity, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any bowels of commiseration;

Fulfil ye my joy, that you be of one mind, having the same charity, being of one accord, agreeing in sentiment.

Let nothing be done through strife, nor by vain-

glory: but in humility, let each esteem others better than themselves. *Phil.* ii. 1—3.

And this I pray, that your charity may more and more abound in knowledge, and in all understanding:

That you may approve the better things; that you may be sincere and without offence unto the day of Christ,

Replenished with the fruit of justice; through Jesus Christ, unto the glory and praise of God. *Phil.* i. 9—11.

For the grace of God our Saviour hath appeared to all men,

Instructing us, that renouncing ungodliness, and worldly desires, we should live soberly, and justly, and piously in this world. *Titus* ii. 11, 12.

Wherefore, having the loins of your mind girded, being sober, hope perfectly for that grace which is offered you at the revelation of Jesus Christ:

As children of obedience, not conformed to the former desires of your ignorance.

But according to him who is holy, who hath called you; be you also holy in all conversation. 1 *St. Peter* ii. 13—15.

Wherefore, laying aside all malice, and all guile, and dissimulations, and envies, and all detractions. 1 *St. Peter* ii. 1.

Purifying your souls in the obedience of charity, with a brotherly love from a sincere heart love one another earnestly. 1 *St. Peter* i. 22.

Be ye all of one mind, having compassion one of another, loving the brotherhood, merciful, modest, *humble.* 1 *St. Peter* iii. 8.

And employing all diligence, join with your faith, virtue; and with virtue, knowledge;

And with knowledge, abstinence; and with abstinence, patience; and with patience, piety;

And with piety, love of the brotherhood; and with love of the brotherhood, charity.

For if these things be with you, and abound, they will make you to be neither empty, nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.

For he that hath not these things with him, is blind, and groping, having forgotten that he was purged from his old sins. 2 *St. Peter* i. 5—9.

GOD'S LOVE TOWARDS US.

But God commendeth his charity towards us: because, when as yet we were sinners, according to the time,

Christ died for us. *Rom.* v. 8, 9.

He that spared not even his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how hath he not also, with him, given us all things?

For I am sure that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, nor might,

Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord. *Rom.* viii. 32, 38, 39.

God, who is rich in mercy, through his exceeding charity with which he loved us,

Even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened

us together in Christ (by whose grace you are saved). *Ephes.* ii. 4, 5.

For you know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that being rich, he became poor for your sakes; that through his poverty you might be rich. 2 *Cor.* viii. 9.

When the goodness and kindness of God our Saviour appeared:

Not by the works of justice, which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the laver of regeneration, and renovation of the Holy Ghost:

Whom he hath poured forth upon us abundantly, through Jesus Christ our Saviour. *Titus* iii. 4—6.

Who will have all men to be saved, and to come to the knowledge of the truth. 1 *Tim.* ii. 4.

The Lord delayeth not his promise, as some imagine; but beareth patiently for your sake, not willing that any should perish, but that all should return to penance. 2 *St. Peter* iii. 9.

Behold what manner of charity the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be named and should be the sons of God.

In this we have known the charity of God, because he hath laid down his life for us: and we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren. 1 *St. John* iii. 1, 16.

By this hath appeared the charity of God in us: because God hath sent his only begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him.

In this is charity: not as if we have loved God, but because he first loved us, and sent his Son a propitiation for our sins.

My dearest, if God hath so loved us, we ought also *to love one another.*

And we have known, and have believed the charity, which God hath to us. God is charity. 1 *St. John* iv. 9—11, 16.

Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man shall hear my voice, and open to me the gate, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me. *Apoc.* iii. 20.

GOD OUR STRENGTH.

For I know that there dwelleth not in me, that is to say, in my flesh, that which is good. For to will is present with me, but to accomplish that which is good, I find not.

For the good which I will, I do not: but the evil which I will not, that I do.

Now if I do that which I will not, it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me.

I find then a law, that when I have a will to do good, evil is present with me:

For I am delighted with the law of God, according to the inward man:

But I see another law in my members, fighting aganist the law of my mind, and captivating me in the law of sin, that is in my members.

Unhappy man that I am: who shall deliver me from the body of this death?

The grace of God by Jesus Christ our Lord. *Rom.* vii. 18—25.*

* The Apostle here describes the disorderly motions of passion and concupiscence, which, (though they are called the *law of sin*, because they come from original sin, and violently tempt and incline to sin,) so long as the will does not consent *to them, are not sin*, because they are not voluntary.

I can do all things in him who strengtheneth me. *Phil.* iv. 13.

For when I am weak, then I am powerful. 2 *Cor.* xii. 10.

Not that we are sufficient to think anything of ourselves, as of ourselves: but our sufficiency is from God. 2 *Cor.* iii. 5.

As to the rest, brethren, be strengthened in the Lord, and in the might of his power.

Put you on the armour of God, that you may be able to stand against the snares of the devil;

That you may be able to resist in the evil day, and to stand in all things perfect. *Ephes.* vi. 10, 11, 13.

Strengthened with all might, according to the power of his glory, in all patience and long-suffering with joy. *Col.* i. 2.

God is faithful, who will strengthen and keep you from evil. 2 *Thess.* iii. 3.

(You,) who by the power of God, are kept by faith unto salvation, ready to be revealed in the last time. 1 *St. Peter* i. 5.

GOOD EXAMPLE.

Always bearing about in our body the dying of Jesus; that the life also of Jesus may be made manifest in our bodies. 2 *Cor.* iv. 10.

Take, my brethren, for an example of suffering evil, of labour and patience, the prophets, who spoke in the name of the Lord.

Behold we account them blessed, who have endured. You have heard of the patience of Job: and you have seen the end of the Lord, that the Lord is merciful *and compassionate.* *St. James* v. 10, 11.

For unto this you have been called: because Christ also suffered for us, leaving you an example, that you should follow his steps;

Who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth;

Who, when he was reviled, did not revile: when he suffered, he threatened not; but delivered himself to him that judged him unjustly. 1 *St. Peter* ii. 21—23.

GOOD WORKS.

Admonish them . . . . to be ready to every good work. *Titus* iii. 1.

Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thy alms are remembered in the sight of God. *Acts* x. 31.

Glory and honour and peace to every one that worketh good.

For not the hearers of the law are just before God, but the doers of the law shall be justified. *Rom.* ii. 10, 13.

Every man shall receive his own reward according to his own labour. 1 *Cor.* iii. 8.

For we must all appear before the judgment-seat of Christ; that every one may receive the proper things of the body, according as he hath done, whether it be good or evil. 2 *Cor.* v. 10.

And in doing good, let us not fail: for in due time we shall reap, not failing. *Gal.* vi. 9.

That you may walk worthy of God, in all things pleasing; being fruitful in every good work, and increasing in the knowledge of God. Col. i. 10.

For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus in good works; which God hath prepared, that we should walk in them. *Ephes.* ii. 10.

(Jesus Christ) who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a people acceptable, pursuing good works. *Titus* ii. 14.

It is a faithful saying: and these things I will have thee to affirm constantly: that they who believe in God may be careful to excel in good works. These things are good and profitable to men. *Titus* iii. 8.

God is not unjust, that he should forget your work, and the love which you have shown in his name, you who have ministered, and do minister to the saints.

And we desire that every one of you should show forth the same carefulness to the accomplishing of hope unto the end. *Heb.* vi. 10, 11.

And let us consider one another to provoke unto charity and to good works. *Heb.* x. 24.

Be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves. *St. James* i. 22.

Do you see that by works a man is justified, and not by faith only? *St. James* ii. 24.

Wherefore, brethren, labour the more, that by good works you may make sure your vocation and election: for doing these things, you shall not sin at any time.

For so an entrance shall be ministered to you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. 2 *St. Peter* i. 10, 11.

Behold, I come quickly: and my reward is with me, to render to every man according to his works. *Apoc.* xxii. 12.

GRATITUDE.

First I give thanks to my God through Jesus Christ for you all: because your faith is spoken of in the whole world. *Rom.* i. 8.

I give thanks to my God always for you, for the grace of God that is given you in Christ Jesus. 1 *Cor.* i. 4.

Thanks be to God, for his unspeakable gift. 2 *Cor.* ix. 15.

And let the peace of Christ rejoice in your hearts, wherein also you are called in one body: and be ye thankful. *Col.* iii. 15.

But we ought to give thanks to God always for you, brethren, beloved of God, for that God hath chosen you first fruits unto salvation, in sanctification of the Spirit and belief of the truth. 2 *Thess.* ii. 13.

We ought to give thanks always to God for you, brethren, as it is meet, because your faith increaseth exceedingly; and the charity of every one of you towards each other aboundeth. 2 *Thess.* i. 3.

For what thanks can we return to God for you, in all the joy wherewith we rejoice for you before our God? 1 *Thess.* iii. 9.

HATRED.

For we ourselves also were some time unwise, incredulous, erring, slaves to divers desires and pleasures, living in malice and envy, hateful and hating *one another.* *Titus* iii. 3.

He that saith, he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkness, even until now.

He that hateth his brother is in darkness, and knoweth not whither he goeth: because the darkness hath blinded his eyes. 1 *St. John* ii. 9, 11.

In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil. Whosoever is not just, is not of God, nor is he that loveth not his brother:

For this is the declaration, which you have heard from the beginning, that you should love one another.

Not as Cain, who was of the wicked one, and killed his brother. And for what cause did he kill him? Because his own works were evil, and his brother's just.

Wonder not, brethren, if the world hate you.

We know that we have passed from death to life; because we love the brethren. He that loveth not abideth in death.

Whosoever hateth his brother, is a murderer. And you know that no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him. 1 *St. John* iii. 10—15.

He that loveth not knoweth not God: for God is charity.

If any man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar. For he that loveth not his brother, whom he seeth, how can he love God, whom he seeth not?

And this commandment we have from God, that he who loveth God love also his brother. 1 *St. John* iv. 8, 20, 21.

HEAVEN.

Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither hath it entered into the heart of man, what things God hath prepared for them that love him. 1 *Cor.* ii. 9.

There remaineth therefore a rest for the people of God.

For he who is entered into his rest, he also hath rested from his works, as God from his. *Heb.* iv. 9, 10.

But we look for new heavens and a new earth, according to his promise, in which justice dwelleth.

Wherefore, dearly beloved, waiting for those things, be diligent that you may be found before him unspotted and blameless in peace. 2 *St. Peter* iii. 13, 14.

Dearly beloved, we are now the sons of God: and it hath not yet appeared what we shall be. We know that when he shall appear, we shall be like him: because we shall see him as he is. 1 *St. John* iii. 2.

But we all, beholding the glory of the Lord with face uncovered, are transformed into the same image from glory to glory, as by the Spirit of the Lord. 2 *Cor.* iii. 18.

And every one that hath this hope in him, sanctifieth himself, as he also is holy. 1 *St. John* iii. 3.

After this I saw a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and tribes, and peoples, and tongues, standing before the throne, and in sight of the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands;

And they cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God, who sitteth upon the throne, and to *the Lamb.* *Apoc.* vii. 9, 10.

And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes: and death shall be no more; nor mourning, nor crying, nor sorrow shall be any more; for the former things are passed away.

And he who sat on the throne, said: Behold, I make all things new. And he said to me: Write, for the words are most faithful and true.

And I saw no temple in it: for the Lord God Almighty is the temple thereof, and the Lamb.

And the city needeth not sun nor moon to shine in it; for the glory of God hath enlightened it: and the Lamb is the lamp thereof.

And nations shall walk in the light of it: and the kings of the earth shall bring their glory and honour into it.

And the gates shall not be shut by day: for there shall be no night there.

And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.

There shall not enter into it any thing defiled, or any one that worketh abomination, or a lie; but they who are written in the book of life of the Lamb. *Apoc.* xxi. 4, 5, 22—27.

And no curse shall be any more: but the throne of God, and of the Lamb shall be in it; and his servants shall serve him.

And they shall see his face; and his name shall be in their foreheads.

And night shall be no more: and they shall not need the light of a lamp, nor the light of the sun; for the Lord God shall enlighten them; and they shall reign for ever and ever.

These words are most faithful and true.

I Jesus have sent my angel, to testify to you these things in the churches. I am the root and stock of David, the bright and morning star.

And the Spirit and the bride say: Come. And he that heareth, let him say: Come. And he that thirsteth, let him come: and he that will, let him take the water of life, gratis. *Apoc.* xxii. 3—6, 16, 17.

HOLINESS OF CONDUCT IN CHRISTIANS.

Who is a wise man, and endued with knowledge among you? Let him show, by a good conversation, his work in the meekness of wisdom. *St. John* iii. 13.

Let your conversation be worthy of the gospel of Christ: that whether when I come and see you, or be absent, I may hear of you, that you stand fast in one spirit, with one mind labouring together for the faith of the gospel. *Philip.* i. 27.

We testified to every one of you, that you would walk worthy of God, who hath called you to his kingdom and glory. 1 *Thess.* ii. 12.

And may the God of peace himself sanctify you in all things; that your whole spirit, and soul, and body be preserved blameless for the coming of the Lord Jesus Christ. 1 *Thess.* v. 23.

Admonish them to be subject to princes, and powers; to obey at a word; to be ready to every good work;

To speak evil of no man, not to be litigious, but *modest, showing all* mildness to all men. Titus iii. 1, 2.

But according to Him who is holy, who hath called you, be you also holy in all conversation:

For it is written: You shall be holy, because I am holy.

And if you invoke the Father, him who, without respect of persons, judgeth according to every one's work, converse in fear during the time of your sojourning here;

Knowing that you were not redeemed with corruptible gold or silver from your vain conversation of the tradition of your fathers:

But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a Lamb unspotted and undefiled. 1 *St. Peter* i. 15—19.

But the day of the Lord shall come as a thief, in which the heavens shall pass away with great violence; and the elements shall be dissolved with heat; and the earth, and the works that are in it, shall be burnt up.

Seeing then, that all these things are to be dissolved, what manner of people ought you to be in holy conversation and godliness,

Waiting for, and hastening unto the coming of the day of the Lord, by which the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with the burning heat of fire? 2 *St. Peter* iii. 10—12.

HOLY COMMUNION.

The chalice of benediction which we bless, is it not the communion of the blood of Christ? And the bread which we break, is it not the partaking of the *body of the* Lord?

For we, being many, are one bread, one body, all we who partake of one bread. 1 *Cor.* x. 16, 17.

For as often as you shall eat this bread, and drink this chalice, you shall show the death of the Lord, until he come.

Wherefore, whosoever shall eat this bread, or drink the chalice of the Lord unworthily, shall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord.

But let a man prove himself: and so let him eat of that bread, and drink of the chalice.

For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh judgment to himself, not discerning the body of the Lord.

Therefore are there many infirm and weak among you, and many sleep. 1 *Cor.* xi. 26—30.

No man ever hated his own flesh, but nourisheth and cherisheth it, as also Christ doth the church:

For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones. *Ephes.* v. 29, 30.

HOPE.

And hope confoundeth not: because the charity of God is poured out into our hearts by the Holy Ghost who is given us. *Rom.* v. 5.

For we are saved by hope; but hope that is seen is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he hope for?

But if we hope for that which we see not, we wait for it with patience. *Rom.* viii. 24, 25.

Rejoicing in hope. *Rom.* xii. 12.

Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing: that you may abound in hope, and in the power of the Holy Ghost. *Rom.* xv. 13.

And now, there remain faith, hope, and charity, these three: but the greatest of these is charity. 1 *Cor.* xiii. 13.

Brethren, I do not count myself to have apprehended: but one thing I do, forgetting the things that are behind, and stretching forth myself to those that are before,

I pursue towards the mark for the prize of the supernal vocation of God in Christ Jesus. *Phil.* iii. 13, 14.

Waiting for the blessed hope, and coming of the glory of the great God, and our Saviour Jesus Christ. *Titus* ii. 13.

Christ Jesus our hope. 1 *Tim.* i. 1.

Christ as a Son in his own house: which house are we, if we retain a firm confidence and the glory of hope unto the end. *Heb.* iii. 6.

Do not, therefore, lose your confidence, which hath a great reward. *Heb.* x. 35.

Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who, according to his great mercy, hath regenerated us unto a lively hope, through the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead.

Wherefore, having the loins of your mind girded, being sober, hope perfectly for that grace which is offered you at the revelation of Jesus Christ:

(You) who through him are faithful in God, who raised him from the dead, and gave him glory, that your faith and hope might be in God. 1 *St. Peter* i. 3, *13, 21.*

Sanctify the Lord Christ in your heart, being always ready to satisfy every one that asketh you a reason of that hope which is in you. 1 *St. Peter* iii. 15.

HOSPITALITY.

Pursuing hospitality. *Rom.* xii. 13.

Wherefore receive one another : as Christ also hath received you to the honour of God. *Rom.* xv. 7.

And hospitality do not forget ; for by this some, being not aware of it, have entertained angels. *Heb.* xiii. 2.

Using hospitality towards one another without murmuring.

As every man hath received grace, ministering the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God. 1 *St. Peter* iv. 9, 10.

HOUR OF DEATH.

The wages of sin is death. *Rom.* vi. 23.

Now the sting of death is sin :

But thanks to God, who hath given us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ. 1 *Cor.* xv. 22, 57.

For to this end Christ died, and rose again : that he might be Lord both of the dead and of the living. *Rom.* xiv. 9.

If in life only we have hope in Christ, we are of all men the most miserable.

But now Christ is risen from the dead, the first fruits of them that sleep.

And as in Adam all die, so also in Christ all shall *be made alive.* 1 *Cor.* xv. 19—21.

Our Saviour Jesus Christ, who hath indeed destroyed death, and hath enlightened life and incorruption by the gospel. 2 *Tim.* i. 10.

For we know that if our earthly house of this habitation be dissolved, that we have a building of God, a house not made with hands, eternal in heaven.

For in this also we groan, desiring to be clothed over with our habitation which is from heaven.

Yet so that we may be found clothed, not naked.

For we also who are in the tabernacle do groan being burdened: because we would not be unclothed, but clothed over; that what is mortal may be swallowed up by life.

Now he that maketh us for this very thing, is God, who hath given us the pledge of the Spirit.

Therefore, having always confidence, knowing that while we are in the body, we are absent from the Lord:

(For we walk by faith, and not by sight:)

We are confident, I say, and have a good will to be absent rather from the body, and to be present with the Lord.

And therefore we labour, whether absent or present, to please him.

For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ; that every one may receive the proper things of the body, according as he hath done, whether it be good or evil. 2. *Cor.* v. 1—10.

So, then, every one of us shall render account of himself to God. *Rom.* xiv. 12.

According to my expectation and hope, that in nothing I shall be confounded: but with all confidence, as always, so now also shall Christ be magnified in my *body, whether it* be by life, or by death.

For to me to live is Christ, and to die is gain.

And if to live in the flesh, this is to me the fruit of labour: and what I shall choose, I know not.

But I am straitened between two: having a desire to be dissolved, and to be with Christ, being by much the better:

But to remain in the flesh is necessary for you. *Phil.* i. 20—24.

Forasmuch then as the children were partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself in like manner partook of the same: that, through death, he might destroy him who had the empire of death, that is to say, the devil;

And might deliver them, who, through the fear of death, were all their lifetime subject to slavery. *Heb.* ii. 14, 15.

There remaineth therefore a rest for the people of God.

For he who is entered into his rest, he also hath rested from his own works, as God from his.

Let us hasten, therefore, to enter into that rest. *Heb.* iv. 9—11.

And I heard a voice from heaven, saying to me: Write: Blessed are the dead, who die in the Lord. From henceforth, now, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours; for their works follow them. *Apoc.* xiv. 13.

And he saith to me: Write: Blessed are they who are called to the marriage supper of the Lamb: and he saith to me: These words of God are true. *Apoc.* xix. 9.

HUMILITY.

Let nothing be done through strife, nor by vainglory; but in humility, let each esteem others better than themselves,

Each one not considering the things that are his own, but those that are other men's.

For let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus:

Who being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God:

But emptied* himself, taking the form of a servant, being made in the likeness of men, and in habit found as a man.

He humbled himself, becoming obedient unto death, even the death of the cross.

Wherefore God hath exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name. *Phil.* ii. 3—9.

Be humble in the sight of the Lord; and he will exalt you. *St. James* iv. 10.

In like manner, ye young men, be subject to the ancients. And do ye all insinuate humility one to another; for God resisteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble.

Be you humble, therefore, under the mighty hand of God; that he may exalt you in the time of visitation. 1 *St. Peter* v. 5, 6.

JESUS OUR SAVIOUR.

Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever: a sceptre of justice is the sceptre of thy kingdom. *Heb.* i. 8.

* *Emptied,* humbled, made himself as of no account.

God hath given to us eternal life: and this life is in his Son. 1 *St. John* v. 11.

Neither is there salvation in any other. For there is no other name under heaven given to men, whereby we must be saved. *Acts* iv. 12.

And let every one that nameth the name of the Lord depart from iniquity. 2 *Tim.* ii. 19.

This Prince and Saviour, God hath exalted with his right hand, to give penitence to Israel, and remission of sins. *Acts* v. 31.

To him all the prophets give testimony, that through his name all receive remission of sins who believe in him. *Acts* x. 43.

Who is over all things, God blessed for ever, Amen. *Rom.* ix. 5.

For if, when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son; much more, being reconciled, shall we be saved by his life. *Rom.* v. 10.

But now in Christ Jesus, you, who sometimes were afar off, are made near by the blood of Christ. *Ephes.* ii. 13.

Giving thanks to God the Father, who hath made us worthy to be partakers of the lot of the saints in light:

Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated us into the kingdom of his beloved Son:

In whom we have redemption through his blood, the remission of sins:

Who is the image of the invisible God, the first-born of every creature:

For in him were all things created in heaven and on earth, visible and invisible; whether thrones, or

dominations, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and in him:

And he is before all; and by him all things consist.

And he is the head of the body, the church; who is the beginning, the first-born from the dead; that in all things he may hold the primacy.

Because in him it hath well pleased the Father that all fulness should dwell:

And through him to reconcile all things unto himself, making peace through the blood of his cross, both as to the things that are on earth, and the things that are in heaven. *Col.* i. 12—20.

A faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation: that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners, of whom I am the chief. 1 *Tim.* i. 15.

For there is one God, and one Mediator of God and men, the man Christ Jesus:

Who gave himself a redemption for all. 1 *Tim.* ii. 5, 6.

And being consummated, he became the cause of eternal salvation to all that obey him. *Heb.* v. 9.

God having spoken on divers occasions, and many ways, in times past, to the fathers by the prophets; last of all,

In these days hath spoken to us by his Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the world:

Who being the splendour of his glory, and the figure * of his substance, and upholding all things by the word of his power, making purgation of sins, sitteth on the right hand of the majesty on high. *Heb.* i. 1—3.

* *That is, the* express image, and most perfect resemblance.

For he that continueth for ever, hath an everlasting priesthood.

Whereby he is able also to save for ever, them that come unto God by himself, always living to make intercession for us. *Heb.* vii. 24, 25.

If any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the just.

And he is the propitiation for our sins; and not for ours only, but for those of the whole world. 1 *St. John* ii. 1, 2.

JOY IN GOD'S SERVICE.

Thou hast made known to me the ways of life; thou shalt make me full of joy with thy countenance. *Acts* ii. 28.

Rejoice in the Lord always: again, I say, Rejoice. *Phil.* iv. 4.

For the rest, brethren, rejoice; be perfect; take exhortation; be of one mind; have peace: and the God of peace and of love will be with you. 2 *Cor.* xiii. 11.

Always rejoice. 1 *Thess.* v. 16.

Strengthened with all might, according to the power of his glory, in all patience and long suffering with joy. *Col.* i. 11.

Rejoice, being partakers of the sufferings of Christ; that when his glory shall be revealed, you may also be glad with exceeding joy. 1 *St. Peter* iv. 13.

Whom not having seen you love: in whom also now, though you see him not, you believe, and believing shall *rejoice with* an unspeakable and glorified joy:

Receiving the end of your faith, even the salvation of your souls. 1 *St. Peter* i. 8, 9.

JUDGE NOT.

Who art thou who judgest thy neighbour? *St. James* iv. 13.

Wherefore thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoever thou art that judgest: for wherein thou judgest another, thou condemnest thyself: for thou doest the same things which thou judgest.

For we know that the judgment of God is according to truth against them that do such things.

And thinkest thou this, O man, that judgest them who do such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the judgment of God? *Rom.* ii. 1—3.

Who art thou that judgest another man's servant? To his own master he standeth or falleth; and he shall stand: for God is able to make him stand.

But why dost thou judge thy brother? or why dost thou despise thy brother? for we shall all stand before the judgment seat of Christ.

So, then, every one of us shall render account for himself to God.

Let us not, therefore, judge one another any more. *Rom.* xiv. 4, 10, 12, 13.

Judge not before the time: until the Lord come, who will bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and then shall every man have praise from God. *1 Cor. iv. 5.*

JUST JUDGMENT OF GOD.

Thinkest thou this, O man, that thou shalt escape the just judgment of God?

Or despisest thou the riches of his goodness, and patience, and long-suffering? Knowest thou not that the benignity of God leadeth thee to penance?

But according to thy hardness, and impenitent heart, thou treasurest up to thyself wrath against the day of wrath, and revelation of the judgment of God;

Who will render to every man according to his works:

For there is no respect of persons with God.

For whosoever have sinned without the law, shall perish without the law; and whosoever have sinned under the law, shall be judged by the law.

For not the hearers of the law are just before God, but the doers of the law shall be justified;

In the day when God shall judge the secrets of men by Jesus Christ. *Rom.* ii. 3—6, 11—13, 16.

But if we would judge ourselves, we should not be judged. 1 *Cor.* xi. 31.

For we must all appear before the judgment-seat of Christ, that every one may receive the proper things of the body, according as he hath done; whether it be good or evil. 2 *Cor.* v. 10.

For what things a man shall sow, those also shall he reap. *Gal.* vi. 8.

See therefore the goodness and the severity of God: towards them indeed that are fallen, the severity; *but towards thee* the goodness of God, if thou con-

tinue in goodness, otherwise thou shalt be cut off. *Rom.* xi. 22.

He that shall lead into captivity shall go into captivity: he that shall kill by the sword, must be killed by the sword. *Apoc.* xiii. 10.

Behold, I come quickly: and my reward is with me, to render to every man according to his works.

Blessed are they that wash their robes in the blood of the Lamb; that they may have a right to the tree of life, and may enter in by the gates into the city.

Without are dogs, and sorcerers, and the unchaste, and murderers, and those that serve idols, and every one that loveth and maketh a lie. *Apoc.* xxii. 12, 14, 15.

LOVE TOWARDS GOD.

If I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not charity, I am become as sounding brass, or a tinkling cymbal.

And if I should have prophecy, and should know all mysteries, and all knowledge; and if I should have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, and have not charity, I am nothing.

And if I should distribute all my goods to feed the poor, and if I should deliver my body to be burned, and have not charity, it profiteth me nothing.

Charity is patient, is kind: charity envieth not, dealeth not perversely, is not puffed up;

Is not ambitious, seeketh not her own, is not provoked to anger, thinketh no evil;

Rejoiceth not in iniquity, but rejoiceth with the *truth:*

Beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

Charity never faileth.

We see now through a glass in an obscure manner; but then face to face; now I know in part; but then I shall know even as I am known.

And now there remain faith, hope, and charity, these three; but the greatest of these is charity. 1 *Cor.* xiii. 1—8, 12, 13.

If any man love God, the same is known by him. 1 *Cor.* viii. 3.

And we know that to them that love God, all things work together unto good, to such as, according to his purpose, are called to be saints. *Rom.* viii. 28.

Let all your actions be done in charity. 1 *Cor.* xvi. 14.

Charity, which is the bond of perfection. *Coloss.* iii. 14.

That Christ may dwell by faith in your hearts: that being rooted and founded in charity,

You may be able to comprehend, with all the saints, what is the breadth, and length, and height, and depth:

To know also the charity of Christ, which surpasseth knowledge, that you may be filled unto all the fulness of God. *Eph.* iii. 17—19.

Be ye, therefore, followers of God as most dear children.

And walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath delivered himself for us, an oblation and a sacrifice to God, for an odour of sweetness. *Eph.* v. 1, 2.

Grace be with you all, who love our Lord Jesus Christ in sincerity. *Eph.* vi. 24.

And this I pray that your charity may more and more abound in knowledge, and in all understanding. *Philip.* i. 9.

And the Lord direct your heart, in the charity of God, and in the patience of Christ. 2 *Thess.* iii. 5.

Now the end of the commandment is charity from a pure heart, and a good conscience, and an unfeigned faith.

From which things some going astray are turned aside to vain talk. 1 *Tim.* i. 5, 6.

Keep yourselves in the love of God, waiting for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ, unto life everlasting. *St. Jude* 21.

For God hath not given us the spirit of fear, but of power, and of love, and of sobriety. 2 *Tim.* i. 7.

Fear is not in charity: but perfect charity casteth out fear; because fear hath pain; and he that feareth is not perfect in charity.

Let us, therefore, love God, because God first hath loved us.

If any man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar; for he that loveth not his brother, whom he seeth, how can he love God, whom he seeth not?

And this commandment we have from God, that he who loveth God, love also his brother. 1 *St. John* iv. 18—21.

For this is the charity of God, that we keep his commandments. 1 *St. John* v. 3.

Whosoever keepeth his word, the charity of God is truly perfect in him; and by this we know that we are in him. 1 *St. John* ii. 5.

LOVE OF GAIN.

For all seek the things that are their own, not the things that are Jesus Christ's. *Philip.* ii. 21.

Men corrupted in mind, and who are destitute of the truth, esteeming gain to be piety.

But piety with sufficiency is great gain.

For we brought nothing into this world, and certainly we can carry nothing out:

But having food, and wherewith to be covered, with these we are content.

For they who would become rich fall into temptation, and into the snare of the devil, and into many unprofitable and hurtful desires, which drown men in destruction and perdition. 1 *Tim.* vi. 5—9.

But what things were gain to me, those I have counted loss for Christ.

But, indeed, I esteem all things to be but loss, for the excellent knowledge of Jesus Christ my Lord: for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and count them but as dung that I may gain Christ. *Philip.* iii. 7, 8.

LOVE OF PEACE.

If it be possible, as much as is in you, have peace with all men. *Rom.* xii. 18.

Therefore, let us follow after the things that are of peace; and keep the things that are of edification, one *toward another.* *Rom.* xiv. 19.

But now in Christ Jesus, you who sometimes were afar off are made near by the blood of Christ.

For he is our peace.

And coming, he preached peace to you, who were afar off, and peace to them who were near at hand. *Ephes.* ii. 13, 14, 17.

Fulfil ye my joy, that you be of one mind, having the same charity, being of one accord, agreeing in sentiment.

Let nothing be done through strife, nor by vain-glory. *Philip.* ii. 2, 3.

And the peace of God, which surpasseth all understanding, keep your hearts and minds in Christ Jesus. *Philip.* iv. 7.

Let the peace of Christ rejoice in your hearts, wherein also you are called in one body: and be ye thankful. *Coloss.* iii. 15.

And may the God of peace himself sanctify you in all things; that your whole spirit, and soul, and body be preserved blameless for the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ. 1 *Thess.* v. 23.

Now the Lord of peace himself give you everlasting peace in every place. 2 *Thess.* iii. 16.

Follow peace with all men, and holiness, without which no man shall see God. *Heb.* xii. 14.

And the fruit of justice is sown in peace, to them that make peace. *St. James* iii. 18.

For he that will love life and see good days,

Let him decline evil, and do good: let him seek peace, and pursue it. 1 *St. Peter* iii. 11.

Grace be with you, mercy, and peace, from God the Father, and from Christ Jesus, the Son of the *Father, in truth* and charity. 2 St. John i. 3.

MAN RENEWED.

How shall we that are dead to sin, live any longer therein?

Know you not that all we who are baptized in Christ Jesus, are baptized in his death?

For we are buried together with him by baptism unto death: that as Christ is risen from the dead by the glory of the Father, so we also may walk in newness of life;

Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin may be destroyed, and that we may serve sin no longer. *Rom.* vi. 2—6.

There is, therefore, now no condemnation to them who are in Christ Jesus, who walk not according to the flesh:

For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath delivered me from the law of sin and of death. *Rom.* viii. 1, 2.

Be not conformed to this world; but be reformed in the newness of your mind; that you may prove what is the good, and the acceptable, and the perfect will of God. *Rom.* xii. 2.

He is a Jew that is one inwardly; and the circumcision is that of the heart; in the spirit, not in the letter: whose praise is not of men, but of God. *Rom.* ii. 29.

For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth anything, nor uncircumcision, but a new creature. *Gal.* vi. 15.

The night is passed, and the day is at hand: let

us therefore cast off the works of darkness, and put on the armour of light. *Rom.* xiii. 12.

If then any be in Christ a new creature: old things are passed away; behold all things are made new. 2 *Cor.* v. 17.

God, who is rich in mercy, through his exceeding charity with which he loved us,

Even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together in Christ, by whose grace you are saved. *Eph.* ii. 4, 5.

If yet you have heard him, and have been taught in him, as the truth is in Jesus:

To put off, according to the former conversation, the old man, who is corrupted according to the desires of error;

And be ye renewed in the spirit of your mind;

And put on the new man, who, according to God, is created in justice, and holiness of truth. *Eph.* iv. 21—24.

The first man was of the earth, earthly: the second man from heaven, heavenly.

Such as is the earthly, such also are the earthly: and such as is the heavenly, such also are they that are heavenly. 1 *Cor.* xv. 47, 48.

And you, whereas you were sometime alienated, and enemies in mind, in evil works;

Yet now he hath reconciled in the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy, and unspotted, and blameless before him. *Colos.* i. 21, 22.

Who his own self bore our sins in his body upon the tree; that we, being dead to sins, should live to justice: by whose stripes you were healed.

For you were as sheep going astray: but you are

now converted to the pastor and bishop of your souls. 1 *St. Peter* ii. 24, 25.

Therefore, if you be risen with Christ, seek the things that are above, where Christ is sitting at the right hand of God.

Mind the things that are above, not the things that are on the earth:

For you are dead, and your life is hidden with Christ in God:

Stripping yourselves of the old man with his deeds;

And putting on the new, him who is renewed unto knowledge, according to the image of him who created him. *Colos.* iii. 1—3, 9, 10.

Where there is neither Gentile nor Jew, circumcision nor uncircumcision, Barbarian nor Scythian, bond nor free: but Christ is all, and in all. *Colos.* iii. 11.

MARRIAGE.

To them that are married, not I, but the Lord commandeth, that the wife depart not from her husband:

And if she depart, that she remain unmarried, or be reconciled to her husband. And let not the husband put away his wife.

A woman is bound by the law as long as her husband liveth; but if her husband die, she is at liberty: let her marry to whom she will; only in the Lord.

But more blessed shall she be, if she so remain, according to my counsel; and I think that I also have *the Spirit of* God. 1 *Cor.* vii. 10, 11, 39, 40.

Let women be subject to their husbands, as to the Lord:

For the husband is the head of the wife, as Christ is the head of the church.

Therefore, as the church is subject to Christ, so also let the wives be to their husbands in all things.

Husbands, love your wives, as Christ also loved the church, and delivered himself up for it,

That he might sanctify it.

So also ought men to love their wives as their own bodies. He that loveth his wife, loveth himself.

For no man ever hated his own flesh; but nourisheth it, as also Christ doth the church:

For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.

For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall adhere to his wife: and they shall be two in one flesh.

This is a great sacrament: but I speak in Christ, and in the church.

Nevertheless, let every one of you in particular love his wife as himself: and let the wife reverence her husband. *Ephes.* v. 22—33.

Wives, be subject to your husbands, as it behoveth in the Lord.

Husbands, love your wives, and be not bitter towards them. *Colos.* iii. 18, 19.

In like manner also let wives be subject to their husbands: that if any believe not the word, they may be gained without the word, by the conversation of the wives,

Considering your chaste conversation with fear.

Whose adorning let it not be the outward plaiting

of the hair, or the wearing of gold, or the putting on of apparel;

But the hidden man of the heart, in the incorruptibility of a quiet and a meek spirit, which is rich in the sight of God.

For after this manner, heretofore also the holy women, hoping in God, adorned themselves, being subject to their own husbands:

As Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him Lord; whose daughters you are, doing well, and not fearing any trouble.

Ye husbands, likewise, dwelling with them according to knowledge, giving honour to the woman as to the weaker vessel, and as to the co-heirs of the grace of life; that your prayers be not hindered. 1 *St. Peter* iii. 1—7.

MEDITATION.

For the rest, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are modest, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are holy, whatsoever things are amiable, whatsoever things are of good repute, if there be any virtue, if there be any praise of discipline, think on those things. *Philip.* iv. 8.

Looking on Jesus, the author and finisher of faith, who, having joy proposed unto him, underwent the cross, despising the shame; and sitteth on the right hand of the throne of God.

For think diligently upon him who endureth such opposition from sinners against himself; that you be *not wearied, fainting*, in your minds. Heb. xii. 2, 3.

Have in mind, therefore, in what manner thou hast received and heard, and observe, and do penance. *Apoc.* iii. 3.

MEEKNESS.

A quiet and a meek spirit, which is rich * in the sight of God. 1 *St. Peter* iii. 4.

Now I Paul myself beseech you, by the meekness and gentleness of Christ. 2 *Cor.* x. 1.

That you walk worthy of the vocation in which you are called,

With all humility and mildness, with patience, supporting one another in charity. *Ephes.* iv. 1, 2.

With meekness receive the engrafted word, which is able to save your souls. *St. James* i. 21.

Pursue justice, piety, faith, charity, patience, meekness. 1 *Tim.* vi. 11.

Showing all mildness towards all men. *Titus* iii. 2.

MERCY.

He that showeth mercy with cheerfulness. *Rom.* xii. 8.

Put ye on, therefore, as the elect of God, holy, and beloved, the bowels of mercy, benignity, humility, modesty, patience. *Coloss.* iii. 12.

* Of great price in the sight of God: "Learn of me, for I am *meek.*"

For judgment without mercy, to him that hath not done mercy: and mercy exalteth itself above judgment. *St. James* ii. 13.

MORTIFICATION.

And they who are Christ's have crucified their flesh, with the vices and concupiscences. *Gal.* v. 24.

Therefore, brethren, we are debtors, not to the flesh, to live according to the flesh.

For if you live according to the flesh, you shall die; but if by the Spirit you mortify the deeds of the flesh, you shall live. *Rom.* viii. 12, 13.

And every one that striveth for the mastery refraineth himself from all things: and they indeed that they may receive a corruptible crown; but we an incorruptible one.

I therefore so run, not as at an uncertainty; I so fight, not as one beating the air:

But I chastise* my body, and bring it into subjection: lest, perhaps, when I have preached to others, I myself should become reprobate. 1 *Cor.* ix. 25—27.

But if we would judge ourselves, we should not be judged. 1 *Cor.* xi. 31.

Mortify, therefore, your members, which are upon earth: fornication, uncleanness, lust, evil concupiscence, and covetousness, which is the service of idols:

For which things the wrath of God cometh upon the children of unbelief. *Coloss.* iii. 5, 6.

* Here St. Paul shows the necessity of self-denial and mortification, to subdue the flesh and its inordinate desires.

Walk in the Spirit, and you shall not fulfil the lusts of the flesh. *Gal.* v. 16.

Always bearing about in our body, the mortification of Jesus, that the life also of Jesus may be made manifest in our bodies. 2 *Cor.* iv. 10.

(I Paul) who now rejoice in my sufferings for you, and fill up those things that are wanting of the sufferings of Christ, in my flesh for his body, which is the church. *Colos.* i. 24.

MURMURING.

Neither do you murmur, as some of them murmured, and were destroyed by the destroyer. 1 *Cor.* x. 10.

These are murmurers, full of complaints, walking according to their own desires, and their mouth speaketh proud things, admiring persons for gain's sake. *St. Jude* 16.

Do ye all things without murmurings and hesitations:

That you may be blameless, and sincere children of God, without reproof, in the midst of a depraved and perverse generation; among whom you shine as lights in the world. *Philip.* ii. 14, 15.

OBEDIENCE.

Be subject therefore to God: but resist the devil, *and he will fly* from you. *St. James* iv. 7.

Know you not, that to whom you yield yourselves

servants to obey, his servants you are whom you obey, whether it be of sin unto death, or of obedience unto justice. *Rom.* vi. 16.

For as by the disobedience of one man, many were made sinners: so also by the obedience of one, many shall be made just. *Rom.* v. 19.

Let every soul be subject to higher powers: for there is no power but from God: and those that are, are ordained of God.

Therefore he that resisteth the power resisteth the ordinance of God; and they that resist, purchase to themselves damnation. *Rom.* xiii. 1, 2.

Your obedience is published in every place. I rejoice, therefore, in you. *Rom.* xvi. 19.

For to this end also did I write, that I might know the experiment of you, whether you be obedient in all things. 2 *Cor.* ii. 9.

Being subject to one another in the fear of Christ. *Ephes.* v. 21.

He humbled himself, becoming obedient unto death, even the death of the cross. *Philip.* ii. 8.

Admonish them to be subject to princes and powers; to obey at a word; to be ready to every good work. *Titus* iii. 1.

In like manner, ye young men, be subject to the ancients. 1 *St. Peter* v. 5.

Moreover, we have had, indeed, for our instructors, the fathers of our flesh; and we reverenced them: shall we not much more obey the Father of spirits and live? *Heb.* xii. 9.

As children of obedience, not conformed to the former desires of your ignorance:

Purifying your souls in the obedience of charity,

with a brotherly love, from a sincere heart love one another earnestly. 1 *St. Peter* i. 14, 22.

Be ye subject, therefore, to every human creature, for God's sake. 1 *St. Peter* ii. 13.

OBEDIENCE TO CHRIST'S WORD.

Bringing into captivity every understanding to the obedience of Christ. 2 *Cor.* x. 5.

Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but incorruptible, by the word of God, who liveth and remaineth for ever.

For all flesh is as grass; and all the glory thereof as the flower of the grass: the grass is withered; and the flower thereof is fallen away.

But the word of the Lord endureth for ever: and this is the word which hath been preached unto you. 1 *St. Peter* i. 23—25.

Whosoever keepeth his word, the charity of God is truly perfect in him; and by this we know that we are in him. 1 *St. John* ii. 5.

Let the word of Christ dwell in you abundantly, in all wisdom, teaching and admonishing one another in psalms, hymns, and spiritual canticles, singing in grace in your hearts to God. *Colos.* iii. 16.

Therefore ought we more diligently to observe the things which we have heard; lest at any time we should let them slip.

For if the word, spoken by angels, became stedfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompense of reward;

How shall we escape, if we neglect so great a salvation? which having begun to be declared by the Lord, was confirmed to us, by them that heard (him). *Heb.* ii. 1—3.

But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves. *St. James* i. 22.

PATIENT ENDURANCE.

The Lord direct your heart, in the charity of God, and in the patience of Christ. 2 *Thess.* iii. 5.

Patient in tribulation. *Rom.* xii. 12.

Now, the God of patience and of comfort grant you to be of one mind, one towards another, according to Jesus Christ. *Rom.* xv. 5.

Already, indeed, there is plainly a fault among you, that you have lawsuits one with another. Why do you not rather take the injury? why do you not rather suffer the fraud? 1 *Cor.* vi. 7.

Charity is patient, is kind. 1 *Cor.* xiii. 4.

For you suffer if a man bring you into bondage, if a man devour you; if a man take from you, if a man be lifted up, if a man strike you on the face. 2 *Cor.* xi. 20.

Strengthened with all might, according to the power of his glory, in all patience and long-suffering with joy. *Colos.* i. 11.

For patience is necessary for you; that, doing the will of God, you may receive the promise. *Heb.* x. 36.

And, therefore, we also having so great a cloud of witnesses over us, laying aside every weight and the sin that surrounds us, by patience let us run to the *fight proposed unto* us. *Heb.* xii. 1.

My brethren, count it all joy, when you shall fall into divers temptations;

Knowing that the trying of your faith worketh patience.

And patience hath a perfect work; that you may be perfect and entire, deficient in nothing. *St. James* i. 2—4.

Be patient, therefore, brethren, until the coming of the Lord. Behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, patiently bearing till he receive the early and the latter rain.

Be you, therefore, also patient, and strengthen your hearts; for the coming of the Lord draweth near.

Take, my brethren, for an example of suffering evil, of labour and patience, the prophets, who spoke in the name of the Lord.

Behold, we account them blessed, who have suffered. You have heard of the patience of Job: and you have seen the end of the Lord, that the Lord is merciful and compassionate. *St. James* v. 7—11.

For what glory is it, if, sinning and being buffeted, you suffer it? But if, doing well, you suffer patiently, this is thankworthy before God.

For unto this you have been called: because Christ also suffered for us, leaving you an example, that you should follow his steps;

Who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth;

Who, when he was reviled, did not revile: when he suffered, he threatened not; but delivered himself to him that judged him unjustly. 1 *St. Peter* ii. 20—23.

Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I *will also keep* thee from the hour of temptation, which

shall come upon all the world, to tempt them that dwell upon the earth. *Apoc.* iii. 10.

Here is the patience of the saints, who keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus. *Apoc.* xiv. 12.

PENANCE.

Peter said to them: Do penance, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ, for the remission of your sins: and you shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost. *Acts* ii. 38.

Be penitent therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out.

To you first God, raising up his Son, sent him to bless you, that every one should convert himself from his wickedness. *Acts* iii. 19, 26.

When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying: God then hath also to the Gentiles given repentance unto life. *Acts* xi. 18.

But (Paul) preached first to them that are at Damascus, and at Jerusalem, and throughout all the country of Judea, and to the Gentiles, that they should do penance, and turn to God, doing works worthy of penance. *Acts* xxvi. 20.

Now I am glad; not because you were made sorrowful, but because you were made sorrowful unto penance. For you were made sorrowful according to God, that in nothing you should suffer damage by us.

For the sorrow which is according to God, worketh penance unto salvation, which is lasting: but the *sorrow of the* world worketh death. 2 Cor. vii. 9, 10.

PERFECTION.

Stand perfect, and full in all the will of God. *Colos.* iv. 12.

Such as is the earthly, such also are the earthly: and such as is the heavenly, such also are they that are heavenly.

Therefore, as we have borne the image of the earthly, let us bear also the image of the heavenly. 1 *Cor.* xv. 48, 49.

You are the temple of the living God; as God saith, I will dwell in them, and walk among them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

And I will receive you: and I will be a Father to you: and you shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty. 2 *Cor.* vi. 16—18.

Having, therefore, these promises, dearly beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all defilement of the flesh and of the spirit, perfecting sanctification in the fear of God. 2 *Cor.* vii. 1.

Rejoice; be perfect; take exhortation; be of one mind; have peace: and the God of peace and of love will be with you. 2 *Cor.* xiii. 11.

As he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and unspotted in his sight in charity. *Ephes.* i. 4.

Walk ye as children of the light:

For the fruit of the light is in all goodness, and justice, and truth:

Proving what is acceptable to God. *Ephes.* v. 8—10.

Wherefore take unto you the armour of God, that you may be able to resist in the evil day, and to stand [illegible] all things perfect.

Stand, therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the breastplate of justice,

And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace :

In all things taking the shield of faith, wherewith you may be able to extinguish all the fiery darts of the most wicked one,

And take unto you the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, (which is the word of God :)

By all prayer and supplication praying at all times in the Spirit ; and in the same watching with all instance and supplication for all the saints. *Ephes.* vi. 13—18.

That you may approve the better things ; that you may be sincere and without offence unto the day of Christ,

Replenished with the fruit of justice, through Jesus Christ, unto the glory and praise of God. *Phil.* i. 10, 11.

That you may be blameless, and sincere children of God, without reproof, in the midst of a depraved and perverse generation ; among whom you shine as lights in the world. *Phil.* ii. 15.

Brethren, I do not count myself to have apprehended. But one thing I do ; forgetting the things that are behind, and stretching forth myself to those that are before,

I pursue towards the mark, for the prize of the supernal vocation of God in Christ Jesus.

Let us, therefore, as many as are perfect, be thus minded : and if in anything you be otherwise minded, this also God will reveal to you.

Nevertheless, whereunto we are already arrived, *that we be of the* same mind, let us also continue in *the same rule.*

But our conversation is in heaven: from whence also we wait for the Saviour, our Lord Jesus Christ. *Phil.* iii. 13—16, 20.

Put ye on, therefore, as the elect of God, holy and beloved, the bowels of mercy, benignity, humility, modesty, patience;

Bearing with one another, and forgiving one another, if any have a complaint against another; even as the Lord hath forgiven you, so do you also.

But, above all these things, have charity, which is the bond of perfection. *Colos.* iii. 12—14.

Wherefore also we pray always for you; that our God would make you worthy of his calling, and fulfil all the good pleasure of his goodness, and the work of faith in power,

That the name of our Lord Jesus may be glorified in you, and you in him, according to the grace of our God, and of the Lord Jesus Christ. 2 *Thess.* i. 11, 12.

Now the God of peace, who brought again from the dead the great Pastor of the sheep, our Lord Jesus Christ, in the blood of the everlasting testament,

Make you perfect in every good work; that you may do his will; working in you that which is well-pleasing in his sight; through Jesus Christ; to whom is glory for ever and ever. Amen. *Heb.* xiii. 20, 21.

The God of all grace, who hath called us unto his eternal glory in Christ Jesus, when you have suffered a little, will himself perfect, and confirm, and establish you. 1 *St. Peter* v. 10.

He that is just, let him be justified still; and he that is holy, let him be sanctified still. *Apoc.* xxii. 11.

PERSECUTION.

Who then shall separate us from the love of Christ? Shall tribulation? or distress? or famine? or nakedness? or danger? or persecution? or the sword?

(As it is written: For thy sake we are put to death, all the day long: we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter.)

But in all these things we overcome, because of Him that hath loved us. *Rom.* viii. 35—37.

Bless them that persecute you: bless and curse not. *Rom.* xii. 14.

And they indeed went from the presence of the council rejoicing, that they were accounted worthy to suffer reproach for the name of Jesus. *Acts* v. 41.

We are persecuted, and we suffer it. 1 *Cor.* iv. 12.

In all things we suffer tribulation; but are not distressed: we are straitened, but are not destitute.

We suffer persecution; but are not forsaken: we are cast down; but we perish not:

Always bearing about in our body the dying of Jesus; that the life also of Jesus may be made manifest in our bodies.

For we who live are always delivered unto death for Jesus' sake, that the life also of Jesus may be made manifest in our mortal flesh. 2 *Cor.* iv. 8—11.

Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of the promise.

But as then, he, who was born according to the flesh, persecuted him, who was according to the spirit; *so also now.* *Gal.* iv. 28, 29.

And that you be in nothing terrified by the adversaries; which to them is a cause of perdition, but to you of salvation, and this from God.

For to you it is given for Christ, not only to believe in him, but also to suffer for his sake. *Phil.* i. 28, 29.

So that we ourselves also glory in you in the churches of God, for your patience and faith, and in all your persecutions and tribulations, which you endure:

For an example of the just judgment of God, that you may be counted worthy of the kingdom of God, for which also you suffer. 2 *Thess.* i. 4, 5.

All who will live piously in Christ Jesus, shall suffer persecution. 2 *Thess.* iii. 12.

By faith, Moses, when he was grown up, denied himself to be the son of Pharaoh's daughter;

Choosing rather to suffer persecution with the people of God, than to have the pleasure of sin for a time;

Esteeming the reproach of Christ, greater riches than the treasures of the Egyptians: for he looked unto the reward. *Heb.* xi. 24—26.

And, therefore, we also having so great a cloud of witnesses over us, laying aside every weight and the sin that surroundeth us, by patience let us run to the fight proposed unto us:

Looking on Jesus, the author and finisher of faith, who, having joy proposed unto him, underwent the cross, despising the shame; and sitteth on the right hand of the throne of God.

For think diligently upon him who endureth such *opposition* from sinners against himself; that you be *not wearied*, fainting in your minds.

For you have not yet resisted unto blood, striving against sin. *Heb.* xii. 1—4.

For this is thankworthy, if for conscience towards God, a man endure sorrows, suffering wrongfully.

For what glory is it, if sinning and being buffeted, you suffer it? But if, doing well, you suffer patiently, this is thankworthy before God.

For unto this you have been called: because Christ also suffered for us, leaving you an example, that you should follow his steps. 1 *St. Peter* ii. 19—21.

But if also you suffer any thing for justice' sake, blessed are ye. And be not afraid of their terror, and be not troubled.

For it is better doing well (if such be the will of God) to suffer, than doing ill. 1 *St. Peter* iii. 14, 17.

Rejoice, being made partakers of the sufferings of Christ; that when his glory shall be revealed, you may also be glad with exceeding joy.

If you be reproached for the name of Christ, you shall be happy: for that which is of the honour, glory, and power of God, that which is his Spirit resteth upon you.

But let none of you suffer as a murderer, or a thief, or a railer, or as coveting the goods of others.

But if as a Christian, let him not be ashamed; but let him glorify God in that name.

Therefore also they, who suffer according to the will of God, let them commend their souls in good deeds to the faithful Creator. 1 *St. Peter* iv. 13—16, 19.

PERSEVERANCE.

But you, brethren, be not weary in well-doing. 2 *Thess.* iii. 13.

Persevere under chastisement. *Heb.* xii. 7.

Therefore, my beloved brethren, be you stedfast and immoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, knowing that your labour is not in vain in the Lord. 1 *Cor.* xv. 58.

Being confident of this very thing, that He who hath begun a good work in you, will perfect it unto the day of Christ Jesus. *Phil.* i. 6.

And we desire that every one of you shall show forth the same carefulness to the accomplishing of hope unto the end:

That you become not slothful, but followers of them who, through faith and patience, shall inherit the promises. *Heb.* vi. 11, 12.

Look to yourselves, that you lose not the things which you have wrought; but that you may receive a full reward.

Whosoever revolteth, and continueth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God: he that continueth in the doctrine, he hath both the Father and the Son. 2 *St. John* i. 8, 9.

Be thou faithful until death, and I will give thee the crown of life.

He that shall overcome, shall not be hurt by the second death.

And he that shall overcome, and keep my works unto the end, to him I will give power over the *nations;*

And he shall rule them with the rod of iron; and as the vessel of a potter they shall be broken;

Even as I received from my Father: and I will give him the morning star. *Apoc.* ii. 10, 11, 26—28.

He that shall overcome, shall thus be clothed in white garments: and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life; and I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels.

Behold, I come quickly: hold fast that which thou hast, that no man take thy crown.

He that shall overcome, I will make him a pillar in the temple of my God; and he shall go out no more; and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, the new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God, and my new name.

To him that shall overcome, I will grant to sit with me in my throne: as I also have overcome, and have sat with my Father in his throne. *Apoc.* iii. 5, 11, 12, 21.

He that shall overcome, shall possess these things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son. *Apoc.* xxi. 7.

PIETY, OR DESIRE OF HOLINESS.

Exercise thyself to piety.

For bodily exercise profiteth to little; but piety is profitable to all things, having promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come. 1 *Tim.* iv. 7, 8.

And he said to me: It is done: I am Alpha and

Omega; the beginning and the end. To him that thirsteth, I will give of the fountain of the water of life, gratis. *Apoc.* xxi. 6.

POVERTY.

Hearken, my dearest brethren; hath not God chosen the poor of this world, rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom which God hath promised to them that love him? *St. James* ii. 5.

For you know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that being rich, he became poor for your sakes; that through his poverty you might be rich. 2 *Cor.* viii. 9.

Let the brother of low condition glory in his exaltation:

But the rich, in his being low, because, as the flower of the grass, he shall pass away. *St. James* i. 9, 10.

PRAISE OF GOD.

All whatsoever you do in word or in work, do all in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, giving thanks to God and the Father by him. *Colos.* iii. 17.

By him, therefore, let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of lips confessing his name. *Heb.* xiii. 15.

That in all things God may be honoured through Jesus Christ: to whom is glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen. 1 *St. Peter* iv. 11.

For of him, and by him, and in him are all things: *to him be glory* for ever. Amen. Rom. xi. 36.

Praise the Lord, all ye Gentiles; and magnify him, all ye people.

That with one mind, and with one mouth, you may glorify God, and the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ. *Rom.* xv. 11, 6.

To God the only wise, through Jesus Christ, to whom be honour and glory for ever and ever. Amen. *Rom.* xvi. 27.

Let no man, therefore, glory in man. 1 *Cor.* iii. 21.

You are not your own:

For you are bought with a great price. Glorify and bear God in your body. 1 *Cor.* vi. 19, 20.

Therefore, whether you eat or drink, or whatsoever else you do, do all things for the glory of God. 1 *Cor.* x. 31.

He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord. 2 *Cor.* x. 17.

Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places, in Christ:

To the praise of the glory of his grace, by which he made us acceptable through his beloved Son. *Ephes.* i. 3, 6.

Now to Him who is able to do all things more abundantly than we ask or understand, according to the power which worketh in us;

To Him be glory in the church and in Christ Jesus, throughout all generations, world without end. Amen. *Ephes.* iii. 20, 21.

Giving thanks always for all things, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, to God and the Father. *Ephes.* v. 20.

Abounding in him in thanksgiving. Colos. ii. 7.

To the King of ages, immortal, invisible, the only God, be honour and glory for ever and ever. 1 *Tim.* i. 17.

To Him who is able to preserve you without sin, and to present you spotless before the presence of his glory, with exceeding joy in the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ;

To the only God our Saviour, through Jesus Christ our Lord, be glory and magnificence, dominion and power before all ages, both now and for ever and ever. Amen. *St. Jude* 24, 25.

Thou art worthy, O Lord our God, to receive glory, and honour, and power: because thou hast created all things: and for thy will they were, and have been created. *Apoc.* iv. 11.

Worthy is the Lamb that was slain, to receive power, and divinity, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and benediction.

And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and such as are in the sea, and the things that are therein; I heard all saying: To him that sitteth on the throne, and to the Lamb, benediction, and honour, and glory, and power, for ever and ever. *Apoc.* v. 12, 13.

We give thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, who art, and who wast, and who art to come; because thou hast taken thy great power, and thou hast reigned. *Apoc.* xi. 17.

Great and wonderful are thy works, O Lord God Almighty: just and true are thy ways, O King of ages.

Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and magnify thy *name? for* thou only art holy: for all nations shall

come, and shall adore in thy sight; because thy judgments are manifest. *Apoc.* xv. 3, 4.

Praise ye our God, all his servants, and you that fear him, little and great.

And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of great thunders, saying: Alleluia! for the Lord our God, the Omnipotent, hath reigned.

Let us be glad, and rejoice, and give glory to him. *Apoc.* xix. 5—7.

PRAYER.

Pray without ceasing. 1 *Thess.* v. 17.

And it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord, shall be saved. *Acts* ii. 21.

By all prayer and supplication, praying at all times in the Spirit, and in the same watching with all instance and supplication for all the saints. *Ephes.* vi. 18.

Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmity: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought; but the Spirit himself asketh for us with unspeakable groanings. *Rom.* viii. 26.

Be instant in prayer; watching in it with thanksgiving. *Colos.* iv. 2.

Be not solicitous about anything; but in everything, by prayer and supplication, with thanksgiving, let your petitions be made known to God. *Phil. iv. 6.*

I desire, therefore, first of all, that supplications, prayers, intercessions, and thanksgiving be made for all men;

For kings, and for all who are in high station, that we may have a quiet and a peaceful life, in all piety and chastity:

For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God, our Saviour,

Who will have all men to be saved, and to come to the knowledge of the truth.

I will, therefore, that man pray in every place, lifting up pure hands, without anger and strife. 1 *Tim.* ii. 1—4, 8.

Let us go, therefore, with confidence to the throne of grace; that we may obtain mercy, and find grace in seasonable aid. *Heb.* iv. 16.

If any of you want wisdom, let him ask of God, who giveth to all abundantly, and upbraideth not: and it shall be given him.

But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering: for he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea, that is moved and carried about by the wind.

Therefore, let not that man think that he shall receive anything of the Lord. *St. James* i. 5—8.

You ask, and receive not; because you ask amiss; that you may consume it on your concupiscences. *St. James* iv. 3.

Wherefore also we pray always for you; that our God would make you worthy of his calling, and fulfil all the good pleasure of his goodness, and the work of faith in power. 2 *Thess.* i. 11.

Is any of you sad? let him pray.

Is any man sick among you? let him bring in the

priests of the church, and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil, in the name of the Lord.

And the prayer of faith shall save the sick man: and the Lord shall raise him up: and if he be in sins, they shall be forgiven him.

Confess, therefore, your sins one to another; and pray for one another, that you may be saved: for the continual prayer of a just man availeth much. *St. James* v. 13—16.

Dearly beloved, if our hearts do not reprehend us, we have confidence towards God:

And whatsoever we shall ask, we shall receive of him; because we keep his commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight. 1 *St. John* iii. 21, 22.

And this is the confidence that we have in him: that whatsoever we shall ask, according to his will, he heareth us.

And we know that he heareth us whatsoever we ask: we know that we have the petitions which we request of him. 1 *St. John* v. 14, 15.

PRIDE.

Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools. *Rom.* i. 22.

Be not high minded, but fear. *Rom.* xi. 20.

Being of one mind one to another: not high minded, but condescending to the humble. Be not wise in your own conceits. *Rom.* xii. 16.

If any man think that he knoweth any thing, he hath not yet known, as he ought to know. 1 *Cor.* viii. 2.

For who distinguisheth thee? And what hast thou that thou hast not received? And if thou hast received, why dost thou glory, as if thou hadst not received it? 1 *Cor.* iv. 7.

Wherefore, let him that thinketh himself to stand, take heed lest he fall. 1 *Cor.* x. 12.

Charity is not puffed up,

Is not ambitious. 1 *Cor.* xiii. 4, 5.

Let no man, therefore, glory in men. 1 *Cor.* iii. 21.

He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

For not he that commendeth himself, is approved; but he whom God commendeth. 2 *Cor.* x. 17, 18.

Let us not become desirous of vain-glory, provoking one another, envying one another. *Gal.* v. 26.

If any man think himself to be something, whereas he is nothing, he deceiveth himself.

But God forbid that I should glory, but in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ: by whom the world is crucified to me, and I to the world. *Gal.* vi. 3, 14.

My brethren, have not the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ of glory with respect of persons.

For if there come into your assembly a man having a gold ring, in fine apparel, and there come in also a poor man in mean attire;

And you cast your eyes on him that is clothed with fine apparel, and say to him: Sit thou here in a good place: and say to the poor man: Stand thou there or sit under my foot-stool:

Do you not judge within yourselves, and are become judges of unjust thoughts?

But if you have respect to persons, you commit sin, being reproved by the law as transgressors. *St. James ii.* 1—4, 9.

God resisteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble.

But now you glory in your arrogancies. All such glorying is wicked. *St. James* iv. 6, 16.

PROMISES.

Thy prayers and thy alms have ascended for a memorial in the sight of God. *Acts* x. 4.

Who will render to every man according to his works :

To them, indeed, who, according to patience in good works, seek glory and honour, and incorruption, life everlasting.

Glory, honour, and peace to every one that worketh good. *Rom.* ii. 6, 7, 10.

For the rest, brethren, rejoice, be perfect; take exhortation ; be of one mind ; have peace : and the God of peace and of love will be with you. 2 *Cor.* xiii. 11.

Being confident of this very thing, that He who hath begun a good work in you, will perfect it unto the day of Christ Jesus. *Philip.* i. 6.

For the rest, there is laid up for me a crown of justice, which the Lord, the just Judge, will render to me at that day ; and not to me only, but to them also who love his coming. 2 *Tim.* iv. 8.

For yet a little while, and he that is to come will come, and will not delay. *Heb.* x. 37.

There remaineth, therefore, a rest to the people of God. *Heb.* iv. 9.

Because I will be merciful to their iniquities : and *their sins I will* remember no more. Heb. viii. 12.

The eyes of the Lord are upon the just, and his ears unto their prayers. 1 *St. Peter* iii. 12.

Grace be unto you, and peace be fulfilled in the knowledge of God and of Christ Jesus our Lord:

By whom he hath given us very great and precious promises; that by these you may be made partakers of the divine nature; flying the corruption of that concupiscence which is in the world.

Wherefore, brethren, labour the more, that by good works you may make sure your vocation and election: for doing these things, you shall not sin at any time.

For so an entrance shall be ministered to you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. 2 *St. Peter* i. 2, 3, 10, 11.

And this is the promise which he hath promised to us, eternal life. 1 *St. John* ii. 25.

To him that overcometh, I will give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the paradise of my God.

Be thou faithful until death, and I will give thee the crown of life.

He that shall overcome, shall not be hurt by the second death.

To him that overcometh, I will give the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone; and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth but he that receiveth it.

And I will give to every one of you according to your works. *Apoc.* ii. 7, 10, 11, 17, 23.

Blessed are they that wash their robes in the blood of the Lamb; that they may have a right to the tree of life, and may enter in by the gates into the city. *Apoc.* xxii. 14.

PRUDENCE.

See, therefore, brethren, how you walk circumspectly: not as unwise. *Ephes.* v. 15.

But the end of all approacheth. Be prudent, therefore, and watch in prayers. 1 *St. Peter* iv. 7.

PURITY.

I beseech you, therefore, brethren, by the mercy of God, that you present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, pleasing to God, your reasonable service. *Rom.* xii. 1.

Put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh in its concupiscences. *Rom.* xiii. 14.

Know you not that you are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

But if any man violate the temple of God, him shall God destroy. For the temple of God is holy, which you are. 1 *Cor.* iii. 16, 17.

Or know you not, that your members are the temple of the Holy Ghost, who is in you, whom you have from God, and you are not your own?

For you are bought with a great price. Glorify and bear God in your body. 1 *Cor.* vi. 19, 20.

But I say to the unmarried and to the widows: It is good for them if they so continue.

But if thou take a wife, thou hast not sinned; and if a virgin marry, she hath not sinned. Nevertheless, such shall have tribulation of the flesh. But I *spare you.*

He that is without a wife, is solicitous for the things that belong to the Lord, how he may please God.

But he that is with a wife, is solicitous for the things of the world, how he may please his wife : and he is divided.

And the unmarried woman and the virgin thinketh on the things of the Lord, that she may be holy both in body and in spirit. But she that is married thinketh on the things of the world, how she may please her husband. 1 *Cor.* vii. 8, 28, 32—34.

But flee thou youthful desires, and follow justice, faith, charity, and peace, with those who call on the Lord from a pure heart. 2 *Tim.* ii. 22.

All things are clean to the clean : but to the defiled and unbelievers, nothing is clean ; but both their mind and conscience are defiled. *Titus* i. 15.

But the wisdom which is from above, first indeed is chaste. *St. James* iii. 17.

Dearly beloved, I beseech you, as strangers and pilgrims, to refrain yourselves from carnal desires, which war against the soul. 1 *St. Peter* ii. 17.

And I saw : and behold, a Lamb stood on Mount Zion, and with him a hundred and forty-four thousand, having his name and the name of his Father written in their foreheads.

And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of great thunder : and the voice which I heard, was as of harpers harping on their harps.

And they sung, as it were, a new canticle, before the throne, and before the four living creatures, and the ancients : and no man could say the canticle, but *those hundred* and forty-four thousand, who were *pur* [illegible] from the earth.

They are virgins. These follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These were purchased from among men, the first-fruits to God and to the Lamb.

And in their mouth was found no lie: for they are without spot before the throne of God. *Apoc.* xiv. 1—5.

RELIGIOUS COURAGE.

The Lord is my helper: I will not fear what man shall do unto me. *Heb.* xiii. 6.

With the heart, we believe unto justice: but with the mouth, confession is made unto salvation. *Rom.* x. 10.

And who is he that can hurt you if you be zealous of good?

But if also you suffer anything for justice' sake, blessed are ye. And be not afraid of their terror, and be not troubled. 1 *St. Peter* iii. 13, 14.

Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer. *Apoc.* ii. 10.

RENOUNCING OURSELVES.

For none of us liveth to himself: and no man dieth to himself.

For, whether we live, we live to the Lord; or whether we die, we die to the Lord. Therefore, whether we live or whether we die, we are the Lord's. *Rom.* xiv. 7, 8.

Let no man seek his own, but that which is for the welfare of another. 1 *Cor.* x. 24.

Always bearing about in our body the dying of Jesus; *that the* life also of Jesus may be made manifest *in our bodies.* 2 *Cor.* iv. 10.

And Christ died for all; that they also who live, may not now live to themselves, but to him, who died for them and rose again. 2 *Cor.* v. 15.

With Christ I am nailed to the cross.

And I live, now not I, but Christ liveth in me. And that I live now in the flesh: I live in the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and delivered himself for me. *Gal.* ii. 19, 20.

Let each esteem others better than themselves,

Each one not considering the things that are his own, but those that are other men's. *Philip.* ii. 3, 4.

RESISTANCE TO THE HOLY SPIRIT.

Extinguish not the Spirit. 1 *Thess.* v. 19.

And grieve not the holy Spirit of God, whereby you are sealed unto the day of redemption. *Ephes.* v. 30.

And as they liked not to have God in their knowledge, God delivered them up to a reprobate sense, to do those things which are not convenient;

Being filled with all iniquity, malice, fornication, covetousness, wickedness, full of envy, murder, contention, deceit, malignity, whisperers,

Detractors, hateful to God, contumacious, proud, haughty, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents,

Foolish, dissolute, without affection, without fidelity, without mercy:

Who, having known the justice of God, did not understand that they who do such things, are worthy of death: and not only they who do them, but they also who consent to them that do them. *Rom.* i. *28—32.*

RESURRECTION.

Now, if we be dead with Christ, we believe that we shall live also together with Christ. *Rom.* vi. 8.

For if we have been planted together in the likeness of his death, in like manner shall we be of his resurrection. *Rom.* vi. 5.

And if the Spirit of him who raised up Jesus from the dead, dwell in you; he that raised up Jesus Christ from the dead, shall quicken also your mortal bodies, because of his Spirit dwelling in you. *Rom.* viii. 11.

That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable to his death;

If by any means I may attain to the resurrection, which is from the dead.

But our conversation is in heaven; from whence also we wait for the Saviour, our Lord Jesus Christ:

Who will reform the body of our lowness, made like to the body of his glory, according to the operation whereby also he is able to subdue all things unto himself. *Philip.* iii. 10, 11, 20, 21.

If in this life only we have hope in Christ, we are of all men the most miserable.

But now Christ is risen from the dead, the first-fruits of them that sleep.

For by a man came death, and by a man the resurrection of the dead. 1 *Cor.* xv. 19—21.

When Christ shall appear, who is your life, then shall you also appear with him in glory. *Col.* iii. 4.

And we will not have you ignorant, brethren,

concerning them that are asleep, that you may be not sorrowful, even as others who have no hope.

For if we believe that Jesus died, and rose again, even so them who have slept through Jesus, God will bring with him.

For this we say unto you, in the word of the Lord, that we who are alive, who remain unto the coming of the Lord, shall not prevent them who have slept.

For the Lord himself shall come down from heaven with commandment, and with the voice of the archangel, and with the trumpet of God: and the dead who are in Christ, shall rise first.

Then we who are alive, who are left, shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet Christ in the air, and so shall we be always with the Lord.

Wherefore comfort ye one another with these words. *Thess.* iv. 12—17.

Dearly beloved, we are now the sons of God: and it hath not yet appeared what we shall be. We know that when He shall appear, we shall be like to him; because we shall see him as he is. 1 *St. John* iii. 2.

And I saw the dead, great and small, standing before the throne; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the book of life; and the dead were judged by those things which were written in the books, according to their works. *Apoc.* xx. 12.

RICHES.

They who would become rich, fall into temptation, and into the snare of the devil, and into many unprofitable and hurtful desires, which drown men in destruction and perdition.

For covetousness is the root of all evils; which some desiring have erred from the faith, and have entangled themselves in many sorrows.

Charge the rich of this world not to be high-minded, nor to hope in uncertain riches, but in the living God, (who giveth us abundantly all things to enjoy;)

To do good; to be rich in good works; to distribute readily; to communicate to others;

To lay up in store for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that they may obtain true life. 1 *Tim.* vi. 9, 10, 17—19.

Let the brother of low condition glory in his exaltation:

But the rich, in his being low, because, as the flower of the grass, shall he pass away.

For the sun rose with a burning heat, and parched the grass; and the flowers thereof fell off: and the beauty of the shape thereof perished: so also shall the rich man fade away in his ways. *St. James* i. 9—11.

Because thou sayst, I am rich, and made wealthy, and I have need of nothing: and thou knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked:

I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, *that thou mayest* be made rich; and mayest be clothed

in white garments, that the shame of thy nakedness may not appear; and anoint thy eyes with eye salve, that thou mayest see. *Apoc.* iii. 17, 18.

SALVATION.

In an accepted time have I heard thee; and in the day of salvation have I helped thee. Behold, now is the accepted time; behold, now is the day of salvation. 2 *Cor.* vi. 2.

Work out your salvation with fear and trembling. *Philip.* ii. 12.

Forgetting the things that are behind, and stretching forth myself to those that are before,

I pursue towards the mark for the prize of the supernal vocation of God in Christ Jesus. *Philip.* iii. 13, 14.

Let us who are of the day, be sober, having on the breast-plate of faith and charity, and for a helmet the hope of salvation. 1 *Thess.* v. 8.

To-day if you shall hear His voice, harden not your hearts. *Heb.* iv. 7.

How shall we escape if we neglect so great salvation? *Heb.* ii. 3.

Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who, according to his great mercy, hath regenerated us unto a lively hope, through the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead,

Unto an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not, reserved in heaven for you,

Who, by the power of God, are kept by faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time.

In which you shall greatly rejoice, now, if need be,

for a little time to be made sorrowful in divers temptations. 1 *St. Peter* i. 3—6.

And if the just man shall scarcely be saved, where shall the wicked and the sinner appear? 1 *St. Peter* iv. 18.

SCANDAL.

Let us not, therefore, judge one another any more; but judge this rather, that you put not a stumbling-block or a scandal in your brother's way. *Rom.* xiv. 13.

Now when you sin thus against the brethren, and wound their weak consciences, you sin against Christ.

Wherefore, if meat scandalize my brother, I will never eat flesh lest I should scandalize my brother. 1 *Cor.* viii. 12, 13.

For we forecast what may be good not only before God, but also before men. 2 *Cor.* viii. 21.

From all appearance of evil refrain yourselves. 1 *Thess.* v. 22.

SCRIPTURE.

For what things soever were written, were written for our instruction: that through patience and comfort of the Scriptures, we might have hope. *Rom.* xv. 4.

All Scripture divinely inspired is profitable to teach, to reprove, to correct, to instruct in justice;

That the man of God may be perfect, furnished unto every good work. 2 *Tim.* iii. 16, 17.

For the word of God is living and effectual, more penetrating than any two-edged sword; and reaching unto the division of the soul and the spirit, of the joints also, and the marrow; and it is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart. *Heb.* iv. 12.

My little children, these things I write to you that you may not sin. 1 *St. John* ii. 1.

SELF-DECEPTION.

Be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves. *St. James* i. 22.

The circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, not in the letter: whose praise is not of men, but of God. *Rom.* ii. 29.

SERVANTS' DUTIES.

Servants, obey your carnal masters with fear and trembling, in the simplicity of your heart, as Christ;

Not serving to the eye, as it were pleasing men, but as the servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart;

With a good will doing service, as to the Lord, and not to men:

Knowing that whatsoever good every one shall do, the same shall he receive from the Lord, whether he be bond or free. *Eph.* vi. 5—8.

Servants, obey in all things your masters, according

to the flesh, not serving to the eye, as pleasing men, but in simplicity of heart, fearing God.

Whatsoever you do, do it from the heart, as to the Lord, and not to men:

Knowing that you shall receive of the Lord the reward of inheritance. Serve ye the Lord Christ.

For he that doeth an injury shall receive for that which he hath done unjustly; and there is no respect of persons with God. *Col.* iii. 22—25.

Whosoever are servants under the yoke let them count their masters worthy of all honour, lest the name and doctrine of the Lord be blasphemed.

But they who have believing masters, let them not despise them because they are brethren; but serve them the rather, because they are faithful and beloved, who are partakers of the benefit. 1 *Tim.* vi. 1, 2.

Exhort servants to be obedient to their masters, in all things pleasing, not contradicting,

Not defrauding, but in all things showing good fidelity: that they may adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour in all things. *Titus* ii. 9, 10.

Servants, be subject to your masters with all fear; not only to the good and gentle, but also to the froward.

For this is thankworthy, if, for conscience towards God, a man endure sorrows, suffering wrongfully.

For what glory is it if, sinning and being buffeted, you suffer it? But if, doing well, you suffer patiently, this is thankworthy before God.

For unto this you have been called; because Christ also suffered for us, leaving you an example, that you should follow his steps:

Who did no sin, neither was guile found in His mouth:

Who, when he was reviled, did not revile; when he suffered, he threatened not; but delivered himself to him that judged him unjustly. 1 *St. Peter* ii. 18—23.

SIMPLICITY.

He that giveth with simplicity. *Rom.* xii. 8.

Not walking in craftiness. 2 *Cor.* iv. 2.

A double-minded man is inconstant in all his ways. *St James* i. 8.

Purify your hearts, ye double-minded. *St. James* iv. 8.

If we walk in the light, as he also is in the light, we have fellowship one towards another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin. 1 *St. John* i. 7.

Wherefore, laying aside all malice, and all guile, and dissimulations, and envies, and all detractions,

As new-born infants, desire the rational milk without guile; that thereby you may grow unto salvation. 1 *St. Peter* ii. 1, 2.

SIN.

Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose sins are covered.

Blessed is the man to whom the Lord hath not imputed sin. *Rom.* iv. 7, 8.

Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin may be destroyed, and that we may serve sin no longer.

So do you also reckon yourselves to be dead indeed to sin, but alive to God in Christ Jesus our Lord.

Let not sin therefore reign in your mortal body, so as to obey the lusts thereof.

Neither yield ye your members as instruments of iniquity unto sin: but present yourselves to God as those that are alive from the dead; and your members as instruments of justice unto God.

For sin shall not have dominion over you.

Know you not, that to whom you yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants you are whom you obey, whether it be of sin unto death, or of obedience unto justice?

What fruit therefore had you then, in those things of which you are now ashamed? For the end of them is death. *Rom.* vi. 6, 11—14, 16, 21.

You have not yet resisted unto blood, striving against sin. *Heb.* xii. 4.

If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us.

If we confess our sins, He is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all iniquity. 1 *St. John* i. 8, 9.

My little children, these things I write to you, that you may not sin. But if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the just:

And he is the propitiation for our sins; and not for ours only, but also for those of the whole world. 1 *St. John* ii. 1, 2.

Who his ownself bore our sins in his body upon the tree; that we, being dead to sins, should live to justice; by whose stripes you were healed. 1 *St. Peter* ii. 24.

Whosoever committeth sin, committeth also iniquity: and sin is iniquity.

And you know that He appeared to take away our sins: and in him there is no sin.

Whosoever abideth in him, sinneth not: and whosoever sinneth, hath not seen him, nor known him.

He that committeth sin is of the devil: for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God appeared that he might destroy the works of the devil. 1 *St. John* iii. 4—6, 8.

SPIRITUAL LIFE.

There is, therefore, now no condemnation to them who are in Christ Jesus, who walk not according to the flesh.

For they who are according to the flesh, relish the things that are of the flesh; but they who are according to the Spirit, mind the things which are of the Spirit. *Rom.* viii. 1, 5.

But thanks be to God, that you were the servants of sin, but have obeyed from the heart, unto that form of doctrine into which you have been delivered.

Being then made free from sin, you are become the servants of justice.

I speak a human thing, because of the infirmity of your flesh: but as you have yielded your members to serve uncleanness and iniquity unto iniquity; so now yield your members to serve justice unto sanctification.

For when you were the servants of sin, you were *free from justice.*

But now being made free from sin, and become

servants to God, you have your fruit unto sanctification, and the end everlasting life.

For the wages of sin is death: but the grace of God, everlasting life, in Christ Jesus our Lord. *Rom.* vi. 17—20, 22, 23.

For we are the circumcision who serve God in spirit, and glory in Christ Jesus, not having confidence in the flesh. *Philip.* iii. 3.

SWEARING.

But above all things, my brethren, swear not, neither by heaven, nor by the earth, nor by any other oath. But let your speech be: Yea, yea; No, no: that you fall not under judgment. *St. James* v. 12.

TEMPERANCE.

Let us walk honestly as in the day: not in rioting and drunkenness. *Rom.* xiii. 13.

Neither become ye idolaters, as some of them: as it is written: The people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to play.

Therefore, whether you eat or drink, or whatsoever else you do, do all things for the glory of God. 1 *Cor.* x. 7, 31.

Be not drunk with wine, wherein is luxury; but be ye filled with the Holy Ghost. *Ephes.* v. 18.

For many walk, of whom I have told you often, (and now tell you weeping,) that they are enemies of *the cross of* Christ;

Whose end is destruction; whose God is their belly; and whose glory is in their shame; who mind earthly things. *Philip.* iii. 18, 19.

(But you, brethren,) are the children of light, and children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkness.

Therefore let us not sleep, as others do; but let us watch, and be sober.

For they who sleep, sleep in the night; and they who are drunk, are drunk in the night. 1 *Thess.* v. 5—7.

Be sober, and watch: because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, goeth about, seeking whom he may devour. 1 *St. Peter* v. 8.

And you, giving all diligence, join with your faith virtue; and with virtue, knowledge;

And with knowledge, abstinence; and with abstinence, patience; and with patience, piety. 2 *St. Peter* i. 5, 6.

TEMPT NOT GOD.

Neither let us tempt Christ; as some of them tempted, and perished by serpents. 1 *Cor.* x. 9.

TEMPTATION.

My grace is sufficient for thee; for power* is made perfect in infirmity. 2 *Cor.* xii. 9.

* The strength and power of God more perfectly shines forth in weakness and infirmity; as the more weak we are of ourselves, the more illustrious is his grace in supporting us, and giving us the victory under all trials and conflicts.

Let no temptation take hold on you, but such as is human: * and God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that which you are able; but will make also with the temptation issue, that you may be able to bear it. 1 *Cor.* x. 13.

For in that, wherein he himself hath suffered and been tempted, he is able to succour those also who are tempted. *Heb.* ii. 18.

For we have not a high priest who cannot have compassion on our infirmities; but was tempted in all things like as we are, yet without sin. *Heb.* iv. 15.

Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he hath been proved, he shall receive the crown of life, which God hath promised to them that love him.

Let no man, when he is tempted, say that he is tempted of God: for God is not a tempter of evils; and he tempteth no man.

But every man is tempted, being drawn away by his own concupiscences and allured.

But when concupiscence hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin: but sin, when it is completed, begetteth death. *St. James* i. 12—15.

They who would become rich, fall into temptation, and into the snare of the devil, and into many unprofitable and hurtful desires, which drown men in destruction and perdition. 1 *Tim.* vi. 9.

Be subject, therefore, to God: but resist the devil, and he will fly from you. *St. James* iv. 7.

The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptation. 2 *St. Peter* ii. 9.

Because thou hast kept the word of my patience,

* Such as is incident to man.

I will also keep thee from the hour of temptation which shall come upon all the world, to tempt them that dwell upon the earth. *Apoc.* iii. 10.

TIME.

Behold, now is the accepted time; behold, now is the day of salvation. 2 *Cor.* vi. 2.

It is now the hour for us to rise from sleep; for now our salvation is nearer than when we believed. *Rom.* xiii. 11.

Therefore, whilst we have time, let us do good to all men, but especially to those who are of the household of faith. *Gal.* vi. 10.

Walk with wisdom towards those who are without; redeeming the time. *Col.* iv. 5.

TONGUE.

If I speak with tongues of men and of angels, and have not charity, I am become as sounding brass, or a tinkling cymbal. 1 *Cor.* xiii. 1.

Now the end of the commandment is charity, from a pure heart and a good conscience, and an unfeigned faith.

From such things some going astray are turned aside to vain talk. 1 *Tim.* i. 5, 6.

Let no evil speech proceed from your mouth. *Ephes.* iv. 29.

Nor obscenity, nor foolish talking, nor scurrility, *which is to* no purpose; but rather giving of thanks.

And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness; but rather reprove them.

For the things that are done by them in private, it is shameful even to mention. *Ephes.* v. 4, 11, 12.

Let your speech be always in grace seasoned with salt, that you may know how you ought to answer every man. *Col.* iv. 6.

Speaking to yourselves in psalms and hymns, and spiritual canticles, singing, and making melody in your hearts to the Lord;

Giving thanks always for all things, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, to God and the Father. *Ephes.* v. 19, 20.

But shun profane and vain speeches; for they grow much towards impiety:

And their speech spreadeth like a cancer. 2 *Tim.* ii. 16, 17.

Admonish them . . .

To speak evil of no man. *Titus* iii. 1, 2.

. . . If you bite and eat one another; take heed that you be not consumed one by another. *Gal.* v. 15.

And if any man think himself to be religious, not bridling his tongue, but deceiving his own heart, this man's religion is vain. *St. James* i. 26.

You know, my dearest brethren; and let every one be swift to hear, but slow to speak. *St. James* i. 19.

For in many things we all offend. If any man offend not in word, the same is a perfect man.

For if we put bits into the mouths of horses that they may obey us, and we turn about their whole body:

Behold also ships, whereas they are great, and driven by strong winds, yet are they turned about

with a small helm, whithersoever the force of the governor willeth.

Even so the tongue is, indeed, a little member, and boasteth great things. Behold, how small a fire kindleth a great wood.

And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquity. The tongue is placed among our members, which defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the wheel of our nativity, being set on fire by hell.

For every kind of beasts, and of birds, and of serpents, and of the rest, is tamed, and hath been tamed by mankind :

But the tongue no man can tame ; a restless evil, full of deadly poison.

By it we bless God and the Father : and by it we curse men, who are made after the likeness of God.

Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing. My brethren, these things ought not so to be.

Doth a fountain send forth through the same passage sweet and bitter water ?

Can the fig-tree, my brethren, bear grapes, or the vine, figs ? So neither can the salt water yield sweet. *St. James* iii. 2—12.

Detract not one another, brethren. He that detracteth his brother, or he that judgeth his brother, detracteth the law, and judgeth the law. *St. James* iv. 11.

If any man speak, let him speak as the words of God. 1 *St. Peter* iv. 11,

TRUST WITHOUT SOLICITUDE.

Be not solicitous about anything : but in everything by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your petitions be made known to God. *Philip.* iv. 6.

Be you humbled, therefore, under the mighty hand of God :

Casting all your solicitude upon him ; for he hath care of you. 1 *St. Peter* v. 6, 7.

But we had in ourselves the answer of death, that we should not trust in ourselves, but in God, who raiseth the dead. 2 *Cor.* i. 9.

TRUTH IN ALL THINGS.

We have spoken all things to you in truth. 2 *Cor.* vii. 14.

Thou hast not lied to men, but to God. *Acts* v. 4.

Love without dissimulation. *Rom.* xii. 9.

Let us feast, not with the old leaven, nor with the leaven of malice and wickedness, but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth. 1 *Cor.* v. 8.

For we can do nothing against the truth, but for the truth. 2 *Cor.* xiii. 8.

But performing the truth in charity, we may in all things grow up in him who is the head, Christ.

Wherefore, putting away lying, speak ye the truth every man with his neighbour : for we are members one of another. *Ephes.* iv. 15, 25.

Walk ye as children of the light :

For the fruit of the light is in all goodness, and justice, and truth. *Ephes.* v. 8, 9.

Stand, therefore, having your loins girt about with truth. *Ephes.* vi. 14.

That you may be sincere and without offence unto the day of Christ. *Philip.* i. 10.

Wherefore, laying aside all malice, and all guile, and dissimulations. 1 *St. Peter* ii. 1.

Lie not one to another. *Col.* iii. 9.

For he that will love life, and see good days, let him refrain his tongue from evil, and his lips that they speak no guile. 1 *St. Peter* iii. 10.

My little children, let us not love in word, nor in tongue, but in deed, and in truth. 1 *St. John* iii. 18.

And in their mouth was found no lie: for they are without spot before the throne of God. *Apoc.* xiv. 5.

Without are dogs, and sorcerers, and the unchaste, and murderers, and those that serve idols, and every one that loveth and maketh a lie. *Apoc.* xxii. 15.

And all liars, their portion shall be in the pool burning with fire and brimstone, which is the second death. *Apoc.* xxi. 8.

Who is a liar but he who denieth that Jesus is the Christ? 1 *St. John* ii. 22.

UNBELIEF.

But these men blaspheme whatsoever things they know not: and what things soever they naturally know, like dumb beasts, in these they are corrupted. *St. Jude 10.*

They confess that they know God, but in their

deeds they deny him; being abominable, and incredulous, and to every good work reprobate. *Titus* i. 16.

For the word of the cross, to them indeed that perish, is foolishness; but to them who are saved, that is, to us, it is the power of God.

But we preach Christ crucified, to the Jews a stumbling-block, and to the Gentiles foolishness:

But to them that are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ is the power of God, and the wisdom of God. 1 *Cor.* i. 18, 23, 24.

Take heed, brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, to depart from the living God. *Heb.* iii. 12.

See that you refuse not him that speaketh. For if they escaped not who refused him who spoke upon earth, much more shall not we, who turn away from him that speaketh to us from heaven. *Heb.* xii. 25.

Behold, I lay in Sion a chief corner stone, elect, precious: and he that shall believe in him, shall not be confounded.

To you, therefore, that believe, honour: but to them that believe not, the stone which the builders rejected, the same is made the head of the corner.

And a stone of stumbling, and a rock of scandal to them who stumble at the word, neither do believe whereunto also they are set. 1 *St. Peter* ii. 6—8.

Knowing this first, that in the last days there shall come scoffers with deceit, walking according to their own lusts,

Saying: Where is his promise, or his coming? For since the fathers slept, all things continue so from the beginning of the creation.

But be not ignorant, my beloved, of this one thing,

that one day with the Lord is as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day.

The Lord delayeth not his promise, as some imagine; but beareth patiently for your sake, not willing that any should perish, but that all should return to penance.

But the day of the Lord shall come as a thief, in which the heavens shall pass away with great violence; and the elements shall be dissolved with heat; and the earth, and the works that are in it, shall be burnt up. 2 *St. Peter* iii. 3, 4, 8—10.

Who is a liar, but he who denieth that Jesus is the Christ? He is Antichrist, who denieth the Father and the Son.

Whosoever denieth the Son, neither hath he the Father. He that confesseth the Son, hath the Father also. 1 *St. John* ii. 22, 23.

For there have crept in some men, (who were written of long ago unto this judgment,) impious, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and denying the sovereign Ruler, and our Lord Jesus Christ.

I will, therefore, admonish you, though ye once knew all these things, that Jesus, having saved the people out of the land of Egypt, did afterwards destroy those who believed not.

In like manner these men also defile the flesh, and despise dominion, and blaspheme majesty. *St. Jude* 45, 8.

VOCATION.

Paul, a servant of Jesus Christ, called to be an *apostle, separated* unto the gospel of God. Rom. i. 1.

It is good for me to die, rather than that any one should make void my glory.

For if I preach the gospel, it is no glory* to me: for a necessity lieth upon me: for woe is unto me if I preach not the gospel.

For if I do this thing willingly, I have a reward. 1 *Cor.* ix. 15—17.

I give thanks to him who had strengthened me, to Christ Jesus our Lord, that he esteemed me faithful, putting me into the ministry. 1 *Tim.* i. 12.

WATCHING.

Watch ye; stand fast in the faith; do manfully; and be strengthened. 1 *Cor.* xvi. 13.

Let us not sleep as others do: but let us watch, and be sober. 1 *Thess.* v. 6.

But the end of all approacheth. Be prudent, therefore, and watch in prayer. 1 *St. Peter* iv. 7.

Be sober, and watch: because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, goeth about, seeking whom he may devour.

Whom resist ye, strong in faith; knowing that the same affliction befalleth your brethren who are in the world. 1 *St. Peter* v. 8, 9.

Be watchful, and strengthen the things that remain, which are ready to die; for I find not thy works full before my God.

If then thou shalt not watch, I will come to thee as a thief; and thou shalt not know at what hour I will come to thee. *Apoc.* iii. 2, 3.

Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed is he that watcheth. *Apoc.* xvi. 15.

* That is, I have nothing to glory of.

WILL OF GOD.

Wherefore, become not unwise, but understanding what is the will of God. *Ephes.* v. 17.

For it is God who worketh in you, both to will and to accomplish, according to his good will. *Philip.* ii. 13.

That you may stand perfect, and full in all the will of God. *Col.* iv. 12.

For this is the will of God, your sanctification. 1 *Thess.* iv. 3.

In all things give thanks: for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you all. 1 *Thess.* v. 18.

Behold now, you who say: To-day or to-morrow we will go into such a city; and there we will spend a year, and will traffic, and make gain:

Whereas you know not what shall be on the morrow.

For what is your life? It is a vapour, which appeareth for a little while, and afterwards shall vanish away. For that you should say: If the Lord will; and, If we shall live, we will do this or that. *St. James* iv. 13—15.

Therefore also they, who suffer according to the will of God, let them commend their souls in good deeds to the faithful Creator. 1 *St. Peter* iv. 19.

And the world passeth away, and the concupiscence thereof. But he that doeth the will of God, abideth for ever. 1 *St. John* ii. 17.

And this is the confidence which we have in him: that whatsoever we shall ask, according to his will he heareth us. 1 *St. John* v. 14.

WISDOM.

The wisdom which is from above, first indeed is chaste, then peaceable, modest, easy to be persuaded, consenting to the good, full of mercy, and good fruits, without judging, without dissimulation. *St. James* iii. 17.

The wisdom of the flesh is death: but the wisdom of the spirit is life and peace.

Because the wisdom of the flesh is an enemy to God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither can it be. *Rom.* viii. 6, 7.

But I would have you to be wise in good, and simple in evil. *Rom.* xvi. 19.

For I judge not myself to know anything among you, but Jesus Christ, and him crucified. 1 *Cor.* ii. 2.

In whom are hidden all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge. *Col.* ii. 3.

Let no man deceive himself: if any man among you seem to be wise in this world, let him become a fool, that he may be wise.

For the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God. For it is written: I will catch the wise in their own craftiness.

And again: The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vain.

Let no man, therefore, glory in men. 1 *Cor.* iii. 18—21.

See therefore, brethren, how you walk circumspectly: not as unwise,

But as wise; redeeming the time. *Ephes.* v. 15, 16.

If any of you want wisdom, let him ask of God,

who giveth to all abundantly, and upbraideth not: and it shall be given him. *St. James* i. 5.

Who is a wise man, and endued with knowledge among you? Let him show, by a good conversation, his work in the meekness of wisdom. *St. James* iii. 13.

WORLD.

Be not conformed to this world: but be reformed in the newness of your mind; that you may prove what is the good, and the acceptable, and the perfect will of God. *Rom.* xii. 2.

Now we have received not the spirit of this world, but the Spirit that is of God, thatwe may know the things that are given us from God. 1 *Cor.* ii. 12.

While we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen. For the things which are seen, are temporal; but the things which are not seen, are eternal. 2 *Cor.* iv. 18.

You are the temple of the living God; as God saith: I will dwell in them, and walk among them: and I will be their God; and they shall be my people.

Wherefore, go out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord: and touch not the unclean thing.

And I will receive you: and I will be a father to you: and you shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty. 2 *Cor.* vi. 16—18.

Grace be to you, and peace from God the Father, and from our Lord Jesus Christ,

Who gave himself for our sins, that he might de-

liver us from this present wicked world, according to the will of God and our Father. *Gal.* i. 3, 4.

For do I now persuade men, or God? Or do I seek to please men? If I did yet please men, I should not be the servant of Christ. *Gal.* i. 10.

Know you not that the friendship of this world is the enemy of God? Whosoever, therefore, will be the friend of this world, becometh an enemy of God. *St. James* iv. 4.

God forbid that I should glory, but in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ: by whom the world is crucified to me, and I to the world. *Gal.* vi. 14.

Let us go forth, therefore, to him without the camp, bearing his reproach.*

For here we have no permanent city: but we seek one to come. *Heb.* xiii. 13, 14.

For if, having fled from the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, being again entangled in them, they are overcome: their latter state is become worse than the former.

For it had been better for them not to have known the way of justice, than, after they have known it, to turn back from that holy commandment, which was delivered unto them. 2 *St. Peter* ii. 20, 21.

Religion pure and unspotted with God and the Father is this: To visit the fatherless and widows in their tribulation, and to keep one's self undefiled from this world. *St. James* i. 27.

Love not the world, nor the things which are in the world. If any man love the world, the charity of the Father is not in him.

* That is, bearing his cross.

For all that is in the world is the concupiscence of the flesh, and the concupiscence of the eyes, and the pride of life: which is not of the Father, but is of the world.

And the world passeth away, and the concupiscence thereof. But he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever. 1 *St. John* ii. 15—17.

Wonder not, brethren, if the world hate you. 1 *St. John* iii. 13.

They are of the world: therefore of the world they speak, and the world heareth them. *St. John* iv. 5.

Whatsoever is born of God, overcometh the world: and this is the victory that overcometh the world, our faith.

Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that believeth that Jesus is the Son of God? 1 *St. John* v. 4, 5.

ZEAL.

For whereas I was free to all, I made myself the servant of all; that I might gain more persons.

And I became to the Jews as a Jew, that I might gain the Jews.

To the weak I became weak, that I might gain the weak. I became all things to all men, that I might save all.

And I do all things for the gospel's sake; that I may be made partaker thereof.

Know you not that they who run in the race, all run, indeed, but one receiveth the prize? So run *that you may* all obtain. 1 Cor. ix. 19, 20, 22—24.

Be zealous for that which is good, in a good thing always. 1 *Cor.* iv. 18.

Who is he that can hurt you, if you be zealous of good? 1 *St. Peter* iii. 13.

But if you have little zeal, and there be contentions in your hearts, glory not, and be not liars against the truth.

For this is not wisdom descending from above; but is earthly, sensual, diabolical. *St. James* iii. 14, 15.

I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot:

But because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will begin to vomit thee out of my mouth.

Those whom I love, I rebuke and chastise. Be zealous, therefore, and do penance. *Apoc.* iii. 15, 16, 19.

THE END.

EMILY FAITHFULL, Printer and Publisher in Ordinary to Her Majesty,
Victoria Press, Great Coram Street, W.C.

MAXIMS

OF

THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN.

Third Series.

MAXIMS

OF

THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN.

ACKNOWLEDGMENT OF SIN.

THOU art just in all things that have come upon us: because thou hast done truth, but we have done wickedly. 2 *Esdras* ix. 33.

I have sinned, and indeed I have offended, and I have not received what I have deserved. *Job* xxxiii. 27.

I have done foolishly. 1 *Paralip.* xxi. 8.

We have sinned with our fathers: we have acted unjustly, we have wrought iniquity. *Ps.* cv. 6.

In thy sight no man living shall be justified. *Ps.* cxlii. 2.

Who can say my heart is clean, I am pure from sin? *Prov.* xx. 9.

He that hideth his sins shall not prosper: but he that shall confess, and forsake them, shall obtain mercy. *Prov.* xxviii. 13.

There is no just man upon earth, that doth good, and sinneth not. *Eccles.* vii. 21.

We have sinned against the Lord our God, we and our fathers from our youth even to this day. *Jer.* iii. 25.

I will bear the wrath of the Lord, because I have sinned against him. *Micheas* vii. 9.

Thou hast executed true judgments in all the things that thou hast brought upon us; *Daniel* iii. 28.

For we have sinned, and committed iniquity, departing from thee: and we have trespassed in all things; Ver. 29.

And we have not hearkened to thy commandments, nor have we observed nor done as thou hast commanded us, that it might go well with us. Ver. 30.

We have sinned, we have committed iniquity, we have done wickedly, and have revolted: and we have gone aside from thy commandments, and thy judgments. *Daniel* ix. 5.

O Lord, to us belongeth confusion of face, to our princes, and to our fathers that have sinned; Ver. 8.

But to thee, the Lord our God, mercy and forgiveness, for we have departed from thee; Ver. 9.

And we have not hearkened to the voice of the Lord our God, to walk in his law, which he set before us by his servants the prophets. Ver. 10.

AFFLICTION.

Let thy voice cease from weeping and thine eyes from tears, for there is a reward for thy work. *Jeremias* xxxi. 16.

I will chastise thee in judgment, that thou mayest not seem to thyself innocent. *Jeremias* xxx. 11.

Call upon me in the day of trouble: I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me. Ps. xlix. 15.

We deserve to suffer these things, because we have sinned against our brother. *Genesis* xlii. 21.

It is the Lord: let him do what is good in his sight. 1 *Kings* iii. 18.

Nothing upon earth is done without a cause, and sorrow doth not spring out of the ground. *Job* v. 6.

Blessed is the man whom God correcteth: refuse not therefore the chastising of the Lord; Ver. 17.

For he woundeth, and cureth: he striketh, and his hands shall heal. Ver. 18.

To afflict thee and to prove thee, and that the things that were in thy heart might be made known, whether thou wouldst keep his commandments, or no. *Deut.* viii. 2.

He hath chastised us for our iniquities: and he will save us for his own mercy. *Tobias* xiii. 5.

Thy discipline hath corrected me unto the end: and thy discipline the same shall teach me. *Ps.* xvii. 36.

Many are the afflictions of the just: but out of them all will the Lord deliver them. *Ps.* xxxiii. 20.

Thou hast corrected man for iniquity. *Ps.* xxxviii. 12.

Thou hast humbled us in the place of affliction: and the shadow of death hath covered us. *Ps.* xliii. 20.

Thou hast made us to be a contradiction to our neighbours: and our enemies have scoffed at us. *Ps.* lxxix. 7.

Thou hast set our iniquities before thy eyes: our life in the light of thy countenance. *Ps.* lxxxix. 8.

I met with trouble and sorrow: and I called upon the name of the Lord. *Ps.* cxiv. 3, 4.

In my trouble I cried to the Lord: and he heard me. *Ps.* cxix. 1.

They that sow in tears shall reap in joy. Ps. cxxv. 5.

Going they went and wept, casting their seeds; *Ps.* cxxv. 6.

But coming they shall come with joyfulness, carrying their sheaves. Ver. 7.

My son, reject not the correction of the Lord: and do not faint when thou art chastised by him; *Prov.* iii. 11.

For whom the Lord loveth he chastiseth: and as a father in the son he pleaseth himself. Ver. 12.

O how good and sweet is thy Spirit, O Lord, in all things! *Wisdom* xii. 1.

And therefore thou chastisest them that err, by little and little: and admonishest them, and speakest to them, concerning the things wherein they offend: that leaving their wickedness, they may believe in thee, O Lord. Ver. 2.

Therefore whereas thou chastisest us, thou scourgest our enemies very many ways, to the end that when we judge we may think on thy goodness: and when we are judged, we may hope for thy mercy. Ver. 22.

God is compassionate and merciful, and will forgive sins in the day of tribulation. *Ecc'us.* ii. 13.

He that feareth the Lord, will receive his discipline. *Ecc'us* xxxii. 18.

The mercy of God is beautiful in the time of affliction, as a cloud of rain in the time of drought. *Ecc'us.* xxxv. 26.

Wo is me for my destruction, my wound is very grievous. But I said: truly this is my own evil, and I will bear it. *Jeremias* x. 19.

Thou hast chastised me, and I was instructed. *Jeremias* xxxi. 18.

For as it was your mind to go astray from God, so

when you return again you shall seek him ten times as much. *Baruch* iv. 28.

For he that hath brought evils upon you, shall bring you everlasting joy again with your salvation. Ver. 29.

In their affliction they will rise early to me: Come, and let us return to the Lord; *Osee* vi. 1.

For he hath taken us, he will heal us: he will strike, and he will cure us. Ver. 2.

The Lord is good, and giveth strength in the day of trouble: and knoweth them that hope in him. *Nahum* i. 7.

For it is a token of great goodness when sinners are not suffered to go on in their ways for a long time, but are presently punished. 2 *Machabees* vi. 13.

O Lord, who hast the holy knowledge, thou knowest manifestly that whereas I might be delivered from death, I suffer grievous pains in body: but in soul I am well content to suffer these things because I fear thee. Ver. 30.

ALMSGIVING.

Give alms out of thy substance, and turn not away thy face from any poor person, for so it shall come to pass that the face of the Lord shall not be turned from thee. *Tobias* iv. 7.

According to thy ability be merciful. Ver. 8.

If thou have much, give abundantly: if thou have little, take care even so to bestow willingly a little. Ver. 9.

If one of thy brethren that dwelleth within the

gates of thy city in the land which the Lord thy God will give thee come to poverty: thou shalt not harden thy heart, nor close thy hand; *Deut.* xv. 7.

But shalt open it to the poor man: Ver. 8.

Thou shalt give to him: neither shalt thou do any thing craftily in relieving his necessities; that the Lord thy God may bless thee at all times, and in all things to which thou shalt put thy hand. Ver. 10.

There will not be wanting poor in the land of thy habitation: therefore I command thee to open thy hand to thy needy and poor brother, that liveth in the land. Ver. 11.

Blessed is he that understandeth concerning the needy and the poor: the Lord will deliver him in the evil day. *Ps.* xl. 2.

The Lord preserve him and give him life, and make him blessed upon the earth: and deliver him not up to the will of his enemies. Ver. 3.

The Lord help him on his bed of sorrow: thou hast turned all his couch in his sickness. Ver. 4.

He hath distributed, he hath given to the poor: his justice remaineth for ever and ever: his horn shall be exalted in glory. *Ps.* cxi. 9.

He that sheweth mercy to the poor, shall be blessed. *Prov.* xiv. 21.

He that hath mercy on the poor, lendeth to the Lord: and he will repay him. *Prov.* xix. 17.

He that stoppeth his ear against the cry of the poor, shall also cry himself and shall not be heard. *Prov.* xxi. 13.

He that giveth to the poor, shall not want: he that despiseth his entreaty, shall suffer indigence. *Prov. xxviii. 27.*

Water quencheth a flaming fire, and alms resisteth sins. *Ecc'us* iii. 33.

And God provideth for him that sheweth favour: he remembereth him afterwards, and in the time of his fall he shall find a sure stay. Ver. 34.

Son, defraud not the poor of alms, and turn not away thy eyes from the poor. *Ecc'us*, iv. 1.

Despise not the hungry soul; and provoke not the poor in his want. Ver. 2

Afflict not the heart of the needy, and defer not to give to him that is in distress. Ver. 3.

Reject not the petition of the afflicted: and turn not away thy face from the needy. Ver. 4.

Turn not away thy eyes from the poor for fear of anger: and leave not to them that ask of thee to curse thee behind thy back. Ver. 5.

For the prayer of him that curseth thee in the bitterness of his soul, shall be heard: for he that made him will hear him. Ver. 6.

Neglect not to pray, and to give alms. *Ecc'us.* vii. 10.

Stretch out thy hand to the poor, that thy expiation and thy blessing may be perfected. Ver. 36.

If thou do good, know to whom thou dost it, and there shall be much thanks for thy good deeds. *Ecc'us.* xii. 1.

Do good to the just, and thou shalt find great recompense: and if not of him, assuredly of the Lord. Ver. 2.

Give to the merciful and uphold not the sinner. Ver. 4.

Do good to thy friend before thou die, and according to thy ability, stretching out thy hand give to the poor. *Ecc'us.* xiv. 13.

The alms of a man is as a signet with him, and shall preserve the grace of a man as the apple of the eye. *Ecc'us.* xvii. 18.

Shut up alms in the heart of the poor, and it shall obtain help for thee against all evil. *Ecc'us.* xxix. 15.

Better than the shield of the mighty, and better than the spear. Ver. 16.

It shall fight for thee against thy enemy. Ver. 17.

Deal thy bread to the hungry, and bring the needy and the harbourless into thy house; and when thou shall see one naked, cover him, and despise not thy own flesh, *Isaias* lviii. 7.

Then shall thy light break forth as the morning, and thy health shall speedily arise, and thy justice shall go before thy face, and the glory of the Lord shall gather thee up. Ver. 8.

Wherefore, O king, let my counsel be acceptable to thee, and redeem thou thy sins with alms, and thy iniquities with works of mercy to the poor. *Dan.* iv. 24.

ANGEL GUARDIAN.

Behold I will send my Angel, who shall go before thee, and keep thee in thy journey, and bring thee into the place that I have prepared. *Exodus* xxiii. 20.

Take notice of him, and hear his voice, and do not think him one to be contemned: for he will not forgive when thou hast sinned, and my name is in him. Ver. 21.

God be with you in your way, and his angel accompany you. *Tobias* v. 21.

He hath given his angels charge over thee: to keep thee in all thy ways. *Ps.* xc. 11.

In their hands they shall bear thee up: lest thou dash thy foot against a stone. Ver. 12.

The angel of the Lord shall encamp round about them that fear him: and shall deliver them. *Ps.* xxxiii. 8.

My God hath sent his angel, and hath shut up the mouths of the lions, and they have not hurt me. *Dan.* vi. 22.

I will sing praise to thee in the sight of the angels. *Ps.* cxxxvii. 2.

ANGER AND IMPATIENCE.

Cease from anger, and leave rage. *Ps.* xxxvi. 8.

The impatient man shall work folly. *Prov.* xiv. 17.

He that is impatient exalteth his folly. Ver. 29.

A spirit that is easily angered, who can bear? *Prov.* xviii. 14.

He that is impatient, shall suffer damage. *Prov.* xix. 19.

Hast thou seen a man hasty to speak? folly is rather to be looked for, than his amendment. *Prov.* xxix. 20.

A passionate man provoketh quarrels; and he that is easily stirred up to wrath, shall be more prone to sin. Ver. 22.

Be not as a lion in thy house, terrifying them of thy household, and oppressing them that are under thee. *Ecc'us.* iv. 35.

Remove anger from my heart. Eccles. xi. 10.

Be not quickly angry: for anger resteth in the bosom of a fool. *Eccles.* vii. 10.

How much better is it to reprove, than to be angry. *Ecc'us.* xx. 1.

There is a lying rebuke in the anger of an injurious man. *Ecc'us.* xix. 28.

A hot soul is a burning fire, it will never be quenched, till it devour something. *Ecc'us.* xxiii. 22.

Anger and fury are both of them abominable, and the sinful man shall be subject to them. *Ecc'us.* xxvii. 33.

Man to man reserveth anger, and doth he seek remedy of God? *Ecc'us.* xxviii. 3.

He hath no mercy on a man like himself, and doth he entreat for his own sins? Ver. 4.

He that is but flesh, nourisheth anger, and doth he ask forgiveness of God? who shall obtain pardon for his sins? Ver. 5.

Remember thy last things, and let enmity cease. Ver. 6.

Remember the fear of God, and be not angry with thy neighbour. Ver. 8.

Remember the covenant of the most High, and overlook the ignorance of thy neighbour. Ver. 9.

AVOID EVIL COMPANIONSHIP.

Blessed is the man who hath not walked in the counsel of the ungodly, nor stood in the way of sinners. *Ps.* i. 1.

My son, if sinners shall entice thee, consent not to *them.* *Prov.* i. 10.

My son, walk not thou with them, restrain thy foot from their paths: *Prov.* i. 15.

For their feet run to evil, and make haste to shed blood. Ver. 16.

Be not delighted in the paths of the wicked, neither let the way of evil men please thee; *Prov.* iv. 14.

Flee from it, pass not by it: go aside, and forsake it. Ver. 15.

That thou mayst be delivered from the strange woman, and from the stranger, who softeneth her words; *Prov.* ii. 16.

And forsaketh the guide of her youth; Ver. 17.

And hath forgotten the covenant of her God: for her house inclineth unto death, and her paths to hell. Ver. 18.

None that go in unto her, shall return again, neither shall they take hold of the paths of life. Ver. 19.

The mouth of a strange woman is a deep pit: he whom the Lord is angry with, shall fall into it. *Prov.* xxii. 14.

Look not upon a woman that hath a mind for many, lest thou fall into her snares. *Ecc'us.* ix. 3.

The wickedness of a woman is all evil. *Ecc'us.* xxv. 17.

Take heed to thyself of a mischievous man, for he worketh evils: lest he bring upon thee reproach for ever. *Ecc'us.* xi. 35.

Seek not to be like evil men, neither desire to be with them. *Prov.* xxiv. 1.

Contend not with the wicked, nor seek to be like the ungodly. Ver. 19.

For evil men have no hope of things to come, and the lamp of the wicked shall be put out. Ver. 20.

Number not thyself among the multitude of the disorderly. *Ecc'us.* vii. 17.

A friend of fools shall become like to them. *Prov.* xiii. 20.

The discourse of sinners is hateful, and their laughter is at the pleasures of sin. *Ecc'us.* xxvii. 14.

If the Ethiopian can change his skin, or the leopard his spots: you also may do well, when you have learned evil. *Jeremias* xiii. 23.

BACKSLIDERS.

Thou hast despised all them that fall off from thy judgments; for their thought is unjust. *Ps.* cxviii. 118.

He forsook God who made him, and departed from God his Saviour. *Deut.* xxxii. 15.

If you forsake him, he will forsake you. 2 *Paralip.* xv. 2.

Thy own wickedness shall reprove thee, and thy apostacy shall rebuke thee. Know thou, and see that it is an evil and a bitter thing for thee to have left the Lord thy God, and that my fear is not with thee, saith the Lord the God of hosts. *Jeremias* ii.19.

O Lord, the hope of Israel; all that forsake thee shall be confounded: they that depart from thee, shall be written in the earth: because they have forsaken the Lord, the vein of living waters. *Jeremias* xvii. 13.

Such as turn aside into bonds, the Lord shall lead out with the workers of iniquity. *Ps.* cxxiv. 5.

BLESSINGS OF GOD'S SERVANTS.

Let all them be glad that hope in thee: they shall rejoice for ever, and thou shalt dwell in them, and all they that love thy name shall glory in thee: *Ps.* v. 12.

For thou wilt bless the just. Ver. 13.

The Lord loveth judgment, and will not forsake his saints: they shall be preserved for ever. *Ps.* xxxvi. 28.

The Lord will help them and deliver them: and he will rescue them from the wicked, and save them, because they have hoped in him. Ver. 40.

The just shall rejoice in the Lord, and shall hope in him: and all the upright in heart shall be praised. *Ps.* lxiii. 11.

He shall cry to me, and I will hear him: I am with him in tribulation, I will deliver him, and I will glorify him. *Ps.* xc. 15.

And I will shew him my salvation. Ver. 16.

They that are planted in the house of the Lord shall flourish in the courts of the house of our God. *Ps.* xci. 14.

They shall still increase in a fruitful old age: and shall be well treated. Ver. 15.

That they may shew—that the Lord our God is righteous, and there is no iniquity in him. Ver. 16.

Light is risen to the just, and joy to the right of heart. *Ps.* xcvi. 11.

I will hear what the Lord God will speak in me; for he will speak peace unto his people: and unto his saints: and unto them that are converted to the heart. *Ps.* lxxxiv. 9.

The children of thy servants shall continue: and their seed shall be directed for ever. *Ps.* ci. 29.

Blessed are they that keep judgment, and do justice at all times. *Ps.* cv. 3.

To the righteous a light is risen up in darkness: he is merciful, and compassionate and just. *Ps.* cxi. 4.

The just shall be in everlasting remembrance; he shall not fear the evil hearing. Ver. 7.

The voice of rejoicing and of salvation is in the tabernacles of the just. *Ps.* cxvii. 15.

Blessed are the undefiled in the way, who walk in the law of the Lord. *Ps.* cxviii. 1.

Blessed are they that search his testimonies: that seek him with their whole heart. Ver. 2.

But as for the just, they shall give glory to thy name: and the upright shall dwell with thy countenance. *Ps.* cxxxix. 14.

The path of the just, as a shining light, goeth forwards and increaseth even to perfect day. *Prov.* iv. 18.

The just is as an everlasting foundation. *Prov.* x. 25.

The expectation of the just is joy. Ver. 28.

The just is delivered out of distress: and the wicked shall be given up for him. *Prov.* xi. 8.

To him that soweth justice, there is a faithful reward. Ver. 18.

The seed of the just shall be saved. Ver. 21.

The fruit of the just man is a tree of life: and he that gaineth souls, is wise. Ver. 30.

Whatsoever shall befall the just man, it shall not make him sad. *Prov.* xii. 21.

The Lord will hear the prayers of the just. *Prov.* xv. 29.

The just that walketh in his simplicity, shall leave behind him blessed children. *Prov.* xx. 7.

The just shall live for evermore: and their reward is with the Lord, and the care of them with the Most High. *Wisdom* v. 16.

Therefore shall they receive a kingdom of glory, and a crown of beauty at the hand of the Lord: for with his right hand he will cover them, and with his holy arm will he defend them. Ver. 17.

The Lord is only for them that wait upon him in the way of truth and justice. *Ecc'us.* xxxiv. 22.

All thy children shall be taught of the Lord: and great shall be the peace of thy children. *Isaias* liv. 13.

And they shall be my people, and I will be their God. *Jeremias* xxxii. 38.

And I will give them one heart, and one way, that that they may fear me all days: and that it may be well with them, and with their children after them. Ver. 39.

And I will make an everlasting covenant with them and will not cease to do them good: and I will give my fear in their heart, that they may not revolt from me. Ver. 40.

BLESSING OF GOD'S TEACHING.

Bless God at all times; and desire of him to direct thy ways, and that all thy counsels may abide in him. *Tobias* iv. 20.

Blessed is the man whom thou shalt instruct, O Lord: and shalt teach him out of thy law. *Ps.* xciii. 12.

That thou mayst give him rest from the evil day. Ver. 13.

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

The heart is perverse above all things, and unsearchable, who can know it? *Jerem.* xvii. 9.

Son of man, these men have placed their uncleannesses in their hearts, and have set up before their face the stumbling-block of their iniquity; and shall I answer when they inquire of me? *Ezechiel* xiv. 3.

CHARITY TOWARDS OUR NEIGHBOUR.

See thou never do to another what thou wouldst hate to have done to thee by another. *Tobias* iv. 16.

Seek not revenge, nor be mindful of the injury of thy citizens. Thou shalt love thy friend as thyself. I am the Lord. *Leviticus* xix. 18.

If a stranger dwell in your land, and abide among you, do not upbraid him. Ver. 33.

But let him be among you as one of the same country, and you shall love him as yourselves. Ver. 34.

Say not: I will do to him as he hath done to me: I will render to every one according to his work. *Prov.* xxiv. 29.

Charity covereth all sins. *Prov.* x. 12.

If thy enemy be hungry give him to eat: if he thirst, give him water to drink. *Prov.* xxv. 21.

Remember not any injury done thee by thy neighbour, and do thou nothing by deeds of injury. *Ecc'us.* x. 6.

Forgive thy neighbour if he hath hurt thee: and then shall thy sins be forgiven thee when thou prayest. *Ecc'us.* xxviii. 2.

CALLING.

And the Lord said to Abram: Go forth out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and out of thy father's house, and come into the land that I will shew thee. *Genesis* xii. 1.

Here am I: for thou calledst me. 1 *Kings* iii. 6.

Fear not, for I have redeemed thee, and called thee by thy name: thou art mine. *Isaias* xliii. 1.

CALUMNY.

Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbour. *Deut.* v. 20.

Thou shalt not calumniate thy neighbour. *Leviticus* xix. 13.

A man that beareth false witness against his neighbour, is like a dart; and a sword and a sharp arrow. *Prov.* xxv. 18.

Devise not a lie against thy brother; neither do the like against thy friend. *Ecc'us.* vii. 13.

A lying witness shall perish. *Prov.* xxi. 28.

Be not witness without cause against thy neighbour. *Prov.* xxiv. 28.

The mouth that belieth, killeth the soul. *Wisdom* i. 11.

CARNAL MIND.

The imagination and thought of man's heart, are *prone to evil* from his youth. *Gen.* viii. 21.

The heart is perverse above all things, and unsearchable, who can know it? *Jerem.* xvii. 9.

Son of man, these men have placed their uncleannesses in their hearts, and have set up before their face the stumbling-block of their iniquity; and shall I answer when they inquire of me? *Ezechiel* xiv. 3.

CHARITY TOWARDS OUR NEIGHBOUR.

See thou never do to another what thou wouldst hate to have done to thee by another. *Tobias* iv. 16.

Seek not revenge, nor be mindful of the injury of thy citizens. Thou shalt love thy friend as thyself. I am the Lord. *Leviticus* xix. 18.

If a stranger dwell in your land, and abide among you, do not upbraid him. Ver. 33.

But let him be among you as one of the same country, and you shall love him as yourselves. Ver. 34.

Say not: I will do to him as he hath done to me: I will render to every one according to his work. *Prov.* xxiv. 29.

Charity covereth all sins. *Prov.* x. 12.

If thy enemy be hungry give him to eat: if he thirst, give him water to drink. *Prov.* xxv. 21.

Remember not any injury done thee by thy neighbour, and do thou nothing by deeds of injury. *Ecc'us.* x. 6.

Forgive thy neighbour if he hath hurt thee: and then shall thy sins be forgiven thee when thou prayest. *Ecc'us.* xxviii. 2.

Hast thou heard a word against thy neighbour? let it die within thee. *Ecc'us.* xix. 10.

Love thy neighbour, and be joined to him with fidelity. *Ecc'us.* xxvii. 18.

CHURCH.—PASTORS.

They shall be holy to their God, and shall not profane his name: for they offer the burnt offering of the Lord, and the bread of their God, and therefore they shall be holy. *Leviticus* xxi. 6.

The high priest, that is to say the priest, is the greatest among his brethren, upon whose head the oil of unction hath been poured, and whose hands have been consecrated for the priesthood, and who hath been vested with the holy vestments. Ver. 10.

To Levi also he said: Thy perfection, and thy doctrine be to thy holy man, whom thou hast proved in the temptation, and judged at the waters of contradiction. *Deut.* xxxiii. 8.

Who hath said to his father, and to his mother: I do not know you; and to his brethren: I know you not, and their own children they have not known. These have kept thy word, and observed thy covenant. Ver. 9.

Blessed is he whom thou hast chosen, and taken to thee; he shall dwell in thy courts. *Ps.* lxiv. 5.

Blessed be he that cometh in the name of the Lord—we have blessed you out of the house of the Lord. *Ps.* cxvii. 26.

Behold now bless ye the Lord, all ye servants of

the Lord: who stand in the house of the Lord, in the courts of the house of our God. *Ps.* cxxxiii. 1.

In the nights lift up your hands in the holy places, and bless ye the Lord. Ver. 2.

How beautiful upon the mountains are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, and that preacheth peace: of him that sheweth forth good, that preacheth salvation, that saith to Sion: Thy God shall reign! *Isaias* lii. 7.

The voice of thy watchmen; they have lifted up their voice, they shall praise together; for they shall see eye to eye when the Lord shall convert Sion. Ver. 8.

So thou, O son of man! I have made thee a watchman to the house of Israel: therefore thou shalt hear the word from my mouth, and shalt tell it them from me. *Ezechiel* xxxiii. 7.

CHURCH.—DUTIES OF THE FAITHFUL.

But he that will be proud, and refuse to obey the commandment of the priest, who ministereth at that time to the Lord thy God, and the decree of the judge, that man shall die, and thou shalt take away the evil from Israel. *Deut.* xvii. 12.

With all thy soul fear the Lord, and reverence his priests. *Ecc'us.* vii. 31.

With all thy strength love him that made thee: and forsake not his ministers. Ver. 32.

Honour God with all thy soul, and give honour to the priests. Ver. 33.

Give them their portion, as it is commanded thee. *Ecc'us.* vii. 34.

Give to the most High according to what he hath given to thee, and with a good eye do according to he ability of thy hands. *Ecc'us.* xxxv. 12.

Keep thy foot, when thou goest into the house of God, and draw nigh to hear. For much better is obedience, than the victims of fools, who know not what evil they do. *Eccles.* iv. 17.

And I will give you pastors according to my own heart, and they shall feed you with knowledge and doctrine. *Jeremias* iii. 15.

COMMANDMENTS.

Hear, O Israel, the Lord our God is one Lord. *Deut.* vi. 4.

Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with thy whole heart, and with thy whole soul, and with thy whole strength. Ver. 5.

And these words which I command thee this day, shall be in thy heart: Ver. 6.

And thou shalt tell them to thy children, and thou shalt meditate upon them sitting in thy house, and walking on thy journey, sleeping and rising. Ver. 7.

And the Lord spoke all these words. *Exodus* xx. 1.

I am the Lord thy God, who brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage. *Ver. 2.*

Thou shalt not have strange gods before me. Ver. 3.

Thou shalt not make to thyself a graven thing, nor the likeness of anything that is in heaven above, or in the earth beneath, nor of those things that are in the waters under the earth. Ver. 4.

Thou shalt not adore them, nor serve them: I am the Lord thy God, mighty, jealous, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me: Ver. 5.

And shewing mercy unto thousands to them that love me, and keep my commandments. Ver. 6.

Thou shalt not take the name of the Lord thy God in vain; for the Lord will not hold him guiltless that shall take the name of the Lord his God in vain. Ver. 7.

Remember that thou keep holy the sabbath day. Ver. 8.

Six days shalt thou labour, and shalt do all thy works. Ver. 9.

But on the seventh day is the sabbath of the Lord thy God: thou shalt do no work on it, thou nor thy son, nor thy daughter, nor thy man-servant, nor thy maid-servant, nor thy beast, nor the stranger that is within thy gates. Ver. 10.

For in six days the Lord made heaven and earth, and the sea, and all things that are in them, and rested on the seventh day: therefore the Lord blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it. Ver. 11.

Honour thy father and thy mother, that thou mayst be long-lived upon the land which the Lord thy God will give thee. Ver. 12.

Thou shalt not kill. Ver. 13.

Thou shalt not commit adultery. Ver. 14.

Thou shalt not steal. Ver. 15.

Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbour. *Exod.* xx. 16.

Thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's house: neither shalt thou desire his wife, nor his servant, nor his handmaid, nor his ox, nor his ass, nor any thing that is his. Ver. 17.

Whosoever shall shed man's blood, his blood shall be shed: for man was made to the image of God. *Genesis* ix. 6.

If a man kill his neighbour on set purpose, and by lying in wait for him: thou shalt take him away from my altar, that he may die. *Exodus* xxi. 14.

He that shall steal a man, and sell him, being convicted of the guilt, shall be put to death. Ver. 16.

He that striketh his bondman or bondwoman with a rod, and they die under his hands, shall be guilty of the crime. Ver. 20.

The man that curseth his God, shall bear his sin. *Leviticus* xxiv. 15.

He that blasphemeth the name of the Lord, dying let him die. Ver. 16.

Keep therefore and do the things which the Lord God hath commanded you: You shall not go aside neither to the right hand, nor to the left. *Deut.* v. 32.

But you shall walk in the way that the Lord your God hath commanded, that you may live, and it may be well with you, and your days may be long in the land of your possession. Ver. 33.

This commandment, that I command thee this day is not above thee, nor far off from thee. *Deut.* xxx. 11.

Nor is it in heaven, that thou shouldst say: Which of us can go up to heaven to bring it unto us, that we may hear and fulfil it in work? Ver. 12.

But the word is very nigh unto thee, in thy mouth and in thy heart, that thou mayst do it. Ver. 14.

Consider that I have set before thee this day life and good, and on the other hand death and evil. Ver. 15.

I call heaven and earth to witness this day, that I have set before you life and death, blessing and cursing. Choose therefore life that both thou and thy seed may live. Ver. 19.

And that thou mayst love the Lord thy God, and obey his voice, and adhere to him, for he is thy life, and the length of thy days. Ver. 20.

Let not the book of this law depart from thy mouth: but thou shalt meditate on it day and night, that thou mayst observe and do all things that are written in it: then shalt thou direct thy way, and understand it. *Josue* i. 8.

He that turneth away his ears from hearing the law, his prayer shall be an abomination. *Proverbs* xxviii. 9.

Who hath continued in his commandment, and hath been forsaken? or who hath called upon him, and he despised him? *Ecc'us.* ii. 12.

God made man from the beginning, and left him in the hand of his own counsel. *Ecc'us.* xv. 14.

He added his commandments and precepts. Ver. 15.

If thou wilt keep his commandments and perform acceptable fidelity for ever, they shall preserve thee. Ver. 16.

There is nothing sweeter than to have regard to the commandments of the Lord. *Ecc'us.* xxiii. 37.

It is great glory to follow the Lord: for length of days shall be received from him. Ver. 38.

Place thy treasure in the commandments of the most

High, and it shall bring thee more profit than gold. *Ecc'us.* xxix. 14.

Who is wise, and he shall understand these things? prudent, and he shall know these things? for the ways of the Lord are right, and the just shall walk in them: but the transgressors shall fall in them. *Osee* xiv. 10.

CONFIDENCE.

Do manfully, and be of good heart: fear not, nor be ye dismayed: for the Lord thy God he himself is thy leader, and will not leave thee nor forsake thee. *Deut.* xxxi. 6.

If armies in camp should stand together against me, my heart shall not fear. If a battle should rise up against me, in this will I be confident. *Ps.* xxvi. 3.

His truth shall compass thee with a shield: thou shalt not be afraid of the terror of the night. *Ps.*xc. 5.

The Lord is my helper: I will not fear what man can do unto me. *Ps.* cxvii. 6.

It is good to confide in the Lord, rather than to have confidence in man. Ver. 8.

Have confidence in the Lord with all thy heart, and lean not upon thy own prudence. *Prov.* iii. 5.

Be not afraid of sudden fear, nor of the power of the wicked falling upon thee. Ver. 25.

For the Lord will be at thy side, and will keep thy foot that thou be not taken. Ver. 26.

Blessed be the man that trusteth in the Lord, and the Lord shall be his confidence. *Jeremias* xvii. 7.

But I will look towards the Lord, I will wait for God my Saviour: my God will hear me. Micheas vii. 7.

CONTENT.

Better is a little to the just, than the great riches of the wicked. *Ps.* xxxvi. 16.

Better is a little with the fear of the Lord, than great treasures without content. *Prov.* xv. 16.

The life of a labourer that is content with what he hath shall be sweet, and in it thou shalt find a treasure. *Ecc'us.* xl. 18.

CONTENTION.

Let there be no quarrel, I beseech thee, between me and thee, and between my herdsmen and thy herdsmen: for we are brethren. *Genesis* xiii. 8.

Among the proud there are always contentions. *Prov.* xiii. 10.

He that studieth discords, loveth quarrels. *Prov.* xvii. 19.

The things which thy eyes have seen, utter not hastily in a quarrel: lest afterward thou mayest not be able to make amends, when thou hast dishonoured thy friend. *Prov.* xxv. 8.

He that boasteth, and puffeth up himself, stirreth up quarrels. *Prov.* xxviii. 25.

Refrain from strife, and thou shalt diminish thy sins. *Ecc'us.* xxviii. 10.

For a passionate man kindleth strife, and a sinful man will trouble his friends, and bring in debate in the midst of them that are at peace. Ver. 11.

In the quarrels of the proud is the shedding of blood: and their cursing is a grievous hearing. Ecc'us. xxvii. 16.

CONVERSION.

Convert me, and I shall be converted: for thou art the Lord my God. *Jeremias* xxxi. 18.

Let us search our ways, and seek, and return to the Lord. *Lamentations* iii. 40.

And when thou shalt seek there the Lord thy God, thou shalt find him: yet so, if thou seek him with all thy heart, and all the affliction of thy soul. *Deut.* iv. 29.

Be converted therefore, ye sinners, and do justice before God, believing that he will shew his mercy to you. *Tobias* xiii. 8.

Turn away from evil and do good: seek after peace and pursue it. *Ps.* xxxiii. 15.

Delay not to be converted to the Lord, and defer it not from day to day. *Ecc'us.* v. 8.

Turn to the Lord, and forsake thy sins: Ver. 21.

Return to the Lord, and turn away from thy injustice, and greatly hate abomination. Ver. 23.

And know the justices and judgments of God, and stand firm in the lot set before thee, and in prayer to the most high God. Ver. 24.

How great is the mercy of the Lord, and his forgiveness to them that turn to him. *Ecc'us.* xvii. 28.

To depart from iniquity is that which pleaseth the Lord, and to depart from injustice, is an entreaty for sins. *Ecc'us.* xxxv. 5.

And I will give them a heart to know me, that I am the Lord: and they shall be my people, and I will be their God: because they shall return to me *with their whole* heart. *Jeremias* xxiv. 7.

Cast away from you all your transgressions, by which you have transgressed, and make to yourself a new heart, and a new spirit: and why will you die, O house of Israel? *Ezechiel* xviii. 31.

For I desire not the death of him that dieth, saith the Lord God, return ye, and live. Ver. 32.

Therefore turn thou to thy God: keep mercy and judgment, and hope in thy God always. *Osee* xii. 6.

For the day of the Lord is great and very terrible, and who can stand it? *Joel* ii. 11.

Now therefore saith the Lord: Be converted to me with all your heart, in fasting, and in weeping, and in mourning. Ver. 12.

And rend your hearts, and not your garments, and turn to the Lord your God: for he is gracious and merciful, patient and rich in mercy, and ready to repent of the evil. Ver. 13.

Who knoweth but he will return, and forgive, and leave a blessing behind him. Ver. 14.

Seek ye good, and not evil, that you may live; and the Lord the God of hosts will be with you, as you have said. *Amos* v. 14.

Hate evil, and love good, and establish judgment in the gate. Ver. 15.

Return, O Israel, to the Lord thy God: for thou hast fallen down by thy iniquity. *Osee* xiv. 2.

Take with you words, and return to the Lord, and say to him: Take away all iniquity, and receive the good: and we will return the calves of our lips. *Osee* xiv. 3.

Return to me, and I will return to you, saith the Lord of hosts. *Malachias* iii. 7.

COVETOUSNESS.

Treasures of wickedness shall profit nothing; but justice shall deliver from death. *Prov.* x. 2.

Incline my heart unto thy testimonies and not to covetousness. *Ps.* cxviii. 36.

Trust not in iniquity, and covet not robberies: if riches abound, set not your heart upon them. *Ps.* lxi. 11.

The ways of every covetous man destroy the souls of the possessors. *Prov.* i. 19.

He that gathereth treasures by a lying tongue, is vain and foolish, and shall stumble upon the snares of death. *Prov.* xxi. 6.

Lift not up thy eyes to riches which thou canst not have. *Prov.* xxiii. 5.

He that heapeth together riches by usury and loan, gathereth them for him that will be bountiful to the poor. *Prov.* xxviii. 8.

A covetous man shall not be satisfied with money; and he that loveth riches shall reap no fruit from them: so this also is vanity. Eccles. v. 9.

Let not thy hand be stretched out to receive, and shut when thou shouldest give. *Ecc'us.* iv. 36.

Set not thy heart upon unjust possessions. *Ecc'us.* v. 1.

Nothing is more wicked than the covetous man. *Ecc'us.* x. 9.

There is not a more wicked thing than to love money: for such a one setteth even his own soul to sale: because while he liveth he hath cast away his bowels. Ver. 10.

There is one that is enriched by living sparingly, *and this is the* portion of his reward. Ecc'us. xi. 18.

In that he saith: I have found me rest, and now I will eat of my goods alone: Ver. 19.

And he knoweth not what time shall pass, and that death approacheth, and that he must leave all to others, and shall die. Ver. 20.

He that gathereth together by wronging his own soul, gathereth for others, and another will squander away his goods in rioting. *Ecc'us.* xiv. 4.

The eye of the covetous man is insatiable in his portion of iniquity: he will not be satisfied till he consume his own soul, drying it up. Ver. 9.

He that loveth gold, shall not be justified; and he that followeth after corruption, shall be filled with it. *Ecc'us.* xxxi. 5.

Many have been brought to fall for gold, and the beauty thereof hath been their ruin. Ver. 6.

For the iniquity of his covetousness I was angry, and I struck him: I hid my face from thee, and was angry; and he went away wandering in his own heart. *Isaias* lvii. 17.

Wo to him that gathereth together an evil covetousness to his house, that his nest may be on high, and thinketh he may be delivered out of the hand of evil. *Habacuc* ii. 9.

Thou hast devised confusion to thy house, thou hast cut off many people, and thy soul hath sinned. Ver. 10.

DEATH.

In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread till thou return to the earth, out of which thou wast taken: for dust thou art, and into dust thou shalt return. *Genesis iii. 19.*

The days of man are short, and the number of his months is with thee: thou hast appointed his bounds which cannot be passed. *Job*. xiv. 5.

The death of the wicked is very evil. *Ps*. xxxiii. 22.

O that they would be wise and would understand, and would provide for their last end. *Deut*. xxxii. 29.

Though I should walk in the midst of the shadow of death, I will fear no evils, for thou art with me. Thy rod and thy staff, they have comforted me. *Ps*. xxii. 4.

The just wait for me, until thou reward me. *Ps*. cxli. 8.

The just hath hope in his death. *Prov*. xiv. 32.

Better is the day of death than the day of one's birth. *Eccles*. vii. 2.

It is not in man's power to stop the spirit, neither hath he power in the day of death. *Eccles*. viii. 8.

Seek not death in the error of your life, neither procure ye destruction by the works of your hands. *Wisdom* i. 12.

For God made not death, neither hath he pleasure in the destruction of the living. Ver. 13.

The souls of the just are in the hand of God, and the torment of death shall not touch them. *Wisdom* iii. 1.

In the sight of the unwise they seemed to die: and their departure was taken for misery: Ver. 2.

And their going away from us for utter destruction: but they are in peace. Ver. 3.

And though in the sight of men they suffered torments, their hope is full of immortality. Ver. 4.

Afflicted in few things, in many they shall be well rewarded: because God hath tried them, and found them worthy of himself. Ver. 5.

As gold in the furnace he hath proved them, and as a victim of a holocaust he hath received them, and in time there shall be respect had to them. Ver. 6.

The just shall shine, and shall run to and fro like sparks among the reeds. Ver. 7.

They shall judge nations, and rule over people, and their Lord shall reign for ever. Ver. 8.

The just man, if he be prevented with death, shall be in rest. *Wisdom* iv. 7.

He pleased God and was beloved, and living among sinners he was translated. Ver. 10.

He was taken away lest wickedness should alter his understanding, or deceit beguile his soul. Ver. 11.

For the bewitching of vanity obscureth good things, and the wandering of concupiscence overturneth the innocent mind. Ver. 12.

Being made perfect in a short space, he fulfilled a long time; Ver. 13.

For his soul pleased God: therefore he hastened to bring him out of the midst of iniquities: but the people see this, and understand not, nor lay up such things in their hearts. Ver. 14.

The just that is dead, condemneth the wicked that are living, and youth soon ended, the long life of the unjust. Ver. 16.

With him that feareth the Lord, it shall go well in the latter end, and in the day of his death he shall be blessed. *Ecc'us.* i. 13.

Weep but a little for the dead, for he is at rest. *Ecc'us.* xxii. 11.

For the wicked life of a wicked fool is worse than death. Ver 12.

Fear not the sentence of death. Remember what

things have been before thee, and what shall come after thee: this sentence is from the Lord upon all flesh. *Ecc'us.* xli. 5.

The just perisheth, and no man layeth it to heart, and men of mercy are taken away, because there is none that understandeth; for the just man is taken away from before the face of evil. *Isaias* lvii. 1.

Let peace come, let him rest in his bed that hath walked in his uprighteousness. Ver. 2.

DECEIT AND LYING.

You shall not lie; neither shall any man deceive his neighbour. *Leviticus* xix. 11.

Thou shalt fly lying. *Exodus* xxiii. 7.

Thou hatest all the workers of iniquity: thou wilt destroy all that speak a lie. The bloody and deceitful man the Lord will abhor. *Ps.* v. 7.

Deceitful men shall not live out half their days. *Ps.* liv. 24.

The wicked are alienated from the womb, they have gone astray from the womb, they have spoken false things. *Ps.* lvii. 4.

He that trusteth to lies feedeth the winds. *Prov.* i. 4.

He that perverteth his ways shall be manifest. Ver. 9.

The deceitfulness of the wicked shall destroy them. *Prov.* xi. 3.

The dissembler with his mouth deceiveth his friend. Ver. 9.

He that walketh deceitfully, revealeth secrets: but

he that is faithful, concealeth the thing committed to him by his friend. Ver. 13.

A hasty witness frameth a lying tongue. *Prov.* xii. 19.

Lying lips are an abomination to the Lord: but they that deal faithfully please him. Ver. 22.

The deceitful man shall not find gain: but the substance of a just man shall be precious gold. Ver. 27.

Deceitful souls go astray in sins. *Prov.* xiii. 13.

The crafty man is hateful. *Prov.* xiv. 17.

The double dealer uttereth lies. Ver. 25.

The evil man obeyeth an unjust tongue and the deceitful hearkeneth to lying lips. *Prov.* xvii. 4.

A false witness shall not be unpunished: and he that speaketh lies shall not escape. *Prov.* xix. 5.

He that speaketh lies, shall perish. Ver. 9.

The bread of lying is sweet to a man: but afterwards his mouth shall be filled with gravel. *Prov.* xx. 17.

Deceive not any man with thy lips. *Prov.* xxiv. 28.

An enemy is known by his lips, when in his heart he entertaineth deceit. *Prov.* xxvi. 24.

When he shall speak low, trust him not; because there are seven mischiefs in his heart. Ver. 25.

He that covereth hatred deceitfully, his malice shall be laid open in the public assembly. Ver. 26.

A deceitful tongue loveth not truth: and a slippery mouth worketh ruin. Ver. 28.

The holy spirit of discipline will flee from the deceitful. *Wisdom* i. 5.

In no wise speak against the truth, but be ashamed of the lie of thy ignorance. *Ecc'us.* iv. 30.

Winnow not with every wind, and go not into every

way: for so is every sinner proved by a double tongue. *Ecc'us.* v. 11.

Devise not a lie against thy brother: neither do the like against thy friend. *Ecc'us.* vii. 13.

Be not willing to make any manner of lie: for the custom thereof is not good. Ver. 14.

A lie is a foul blot in a man, and yet it will be continually in the mouth of men without discipline. *Ecc'us.* xx. 26.

A thief is better than a man that is always lying: but both of them shall inherit destruction. Ver. 27.

The manners of lying men are without honour: and their confusion is with them without ceasing. Ver. 28.

The vessels of the deceitful are most wicked: for he hath framed devices to destroy the meek, with lying words, when the poor man speaketh judgment. *Isaias* xxxii. 7.

DESPAIR.

We have no hopes: for we will go after our own thoughts, and we will do every one according to the perverseness of his evil heart. *Jeremias* xviii. 12.

And I said; my end and my hope is perished from the Lord. *Lamentations* iii. 18.

DETRACTION.

Take heed thou speak not anything harshly against Jacob. *Genesis* xxxi. 24.

Remove from thee a froward mouth, and let detracting lips be far from thee. *Prov.* iv. 24.

The detractor is the abomination of men. *Prov.* xxiv. 9.

My son, fear the Lord, and the King: and have nothing to do with detractors. Ver. 21.

The north wind driveth away rain, as doth a sad countenance a backbiting tongue. *Prov.* xxv. 23.

Do not apply thy heart to all words that are spoken: lest perhaps thou hear thy servant reviling thee. *Eccles.* vii. 22.

For thy conscience knoweth that thou also hast often spoken evil of others. Ver. 23.

If a serpent bite in silence, he is nothing better that backbiteth secretly. *Eccles.* x. 11.

Detract not the King, no not in thy thoughts; and speak not evil of the rich man in thy private chambers because even the birds of the air will carry thy voice, and he that hath wings will tell what thou hast said. Ver. 20.

Hast thou heard a word against thy neighbour? let it die within thee. *Ecc'us.* xix. 10.

Refrain your tongue from detraction, for an obscure speech shall not go for nought. *Wisdom* i. 11.

Be not called a whisperer, and be not taken in thy tongue and confounded. *Ecc'us.* v. 16.

The whisperer and the double tongued is accursed: for he hath troubled many that were at peace. *Ecc'us.* xxviii. 15.

DISCOURAGEMENT.

Say to the fainthearted: Take courage. . . . God himself will come and save you. *Isaias* xxxv. 4.

Who is there among you that feareth the Lord, that heareth the voice of his servant, that hath walked in darkness, and hath no light? Let him hope in the name of the Lord, and lean upon his God. *Isaias* l. 10.

DISHONESTY.

You shall not steal. *Leviticus* xix. 11.

Thou shalt not take nor remove thy neighbour's landmark. *Deut.* xix. 14.

Thou shalt not have divers weights in thy bag, a greater and a less. *Deut.* xxv. 13.

Neither shall there be in thy house a greater bushel and a less. *Ver.* 14.

Thou shalt have a just and a true weight, and thy bushel shall be equal and true: that thou mayst live a long time upon the land which the Lord thy God shall give thee. *Ver.* 15.

For the Lord thy God abhorreth him that doth these things, and he hateth all injustice. *Ver.* 16.

A deceitful balance is an abomination before the Lord: and a just weight is his will. *Prov.* xi. 1.

Diverse weights and diverse measures, both are abominable before God. *Prov.* xx. 10.

The robberies of the wicked shall be their downfall, because they would not do judgment. *Prov.* xxi. 7.

He that stealeth anything from his father, or from his mother: and saith, This is no sin, is the partner of a murderer. *Prov.* xxviii. 24.

He that is partaker with a thief hateth his own soul: he heareth one putting him to his oath, and discovereth not. *Prov.* xxix. 24.

Be not anxious for goods unjustly gotten: for they shall not profit thee in the day of calamity and revenge. *Ecc'us.* v. 10.

For confusion and repentance is upon a thief. Ver. 17.

As the partridge hath hatched eggs which she did not lay: so is he that hath gathered riches, and not by right: in the midst of his days he shall leave them, and in his latter end he shall be a fool. *Jeremias* xvii. 11.

You shall have just balances, and a just ephi, and a just bate. *Ezechiel* xlv. 10.

The voice of the Lord crieth to the city: *Micheas* vi. 9.

As yet there is a fire in the house of the wicked, the treasures of iniquity, and a scant measure full of wrath. Ver. 10.

Shall I justify wicked balances, and the deceitful weights of the bag? Ver. 11.

By which her rich men were filled with iniquity, and the inhabitants thereof have spoken lies, and their tongue was deceitful in their mouth. Ver. 12.

And I therefore began to strike thee with desolation for thy sins. Ver. 13.

DISOBEDIENCE.

And hearing the commandments of the Lord, they did all things contrary. *Judges* ii. 17.

But if you will not hearken to the voice of the Lord, but will rebel against his words, the hand of the Lord shall be upon you, and upon your fathers. 1 *Kings* xii. 15.

Be not as your fathers, to whom the former prophets have cried, saying: Thus saith the Lord of hosts; Turn ye from your evil ways, and from your wicked thoughts: but they did not give ear, neither did they hearken to me, saith the Lord. *Zacharias* i. 4.

I spoke to thee in thy prosperity: and thou saidst: I will not hear; this hath been thy way from thy youth, because thou hast not heard my voice. *Jeremias* xxii. 21.

DIVINE THREATENINGS.

Revenge is mine, and I will repay them in due time, that their foot may slide: the day of destruction is at hand, and the time makes haste to come, *Deut.* xxxii. 35.

I have seen those who work iniquity, and sow sorrows, and reap them, *Job* iv. 8.

Perishing by the blast of God, and cousumed by the spirit of his wrath. Ver. 9.

Cursed be he that honoureth not his father and mother: *Deut.* xxvii. 16.

Cursed be he that removeth his neighbour's landmarks: Ver. 17.

Cursed be he that maketh the blind to wander out of his way: Ver. 18.

Cursed be he that perverteth the judgment of the stranger, of the fatherless and the widow: Ver. 20.

The wicked shall be turned into hell, all the nations that forget God. *Ps.* ix. 18.

The Lord trieth the just and the wicked: *Ps.* x. 6.

He shall rain snares upon sinners; fire and brim-

stone and storms of winds shall be the portion of their cup. *Ps.* x. 7.

For yet a little while, and the wicked shall not be: and thou shalt seek his place, and shalt not find it. *Ps.* xxxvi. 10.

For the arms of the wicked shall be broken in pieces; Ver. 17.

The wicked shall perish. And the enemies of the Lord, presently after they shall be honoured and exalted, shall come to nothing, and vanish like smoke. Ver. 20.

The unjust shall be punished, and the seed of the wicked shall perish. Ver. 28.

Bloody and deceitful men shall not live out half their days. *Ps.* liv. 24.

But my people heard not my voice: and Israel hearkened not to me. *Ps.* lxxx. 12.

So I let them go according to the desires of their heart: they shall walk in their own inventions. Ver. 13.

Behold they that go far from thee shall perish. *Ps.* lxxii. 27.

That which the wicked feareth, shall come upon him. *Prov.* x. 24.

The years of the wicked shall be shortened. Ver. 27.

The hope of the wicked shall perish. Ver. 28.

Fear to them that work evil. Ver. 29.

The wicked shall not dwell on the earth. Ver. 30.

When the wicked man is dead, there shall be no hope any more: and the expectation of the solicitous shall perish. *Prov.* xi. 7.

He that rendereth evil for good, evil shall not depart from his house. *Prov.* xvii. 13.

He that is of a perverse heart, shall not find good: and he that perverteth his tongue, shall fall into evil. *Prov.* xvii. 20.

The wicked shall be punished according to their own devices: who have neglected the just, and have revolted from the Lord. *Wisdom* iii. 10.

For he that rejecteth wisdom, and discipline, is unhappy: and their hope is vain, and their labours without fruit, and their works unprofitable. Ver. 11.

Wo to them that are of a double heart, and to wicked lips, and the hands that do evil, and to the sinner that goeth on the earth two ways. *Ecc'us.* ii. 14.

Wo to them that have lost patience, and that have forsaken the right ways, have gone aside into crooked ways. Ver. 16.

And what will they do, when the Lord shall begin to examine. Ver. 17.

For confusion and repentance is upon a thief, and an evil mark of disgrace upon the double tongued, but to the whisperer hatred, and enmity, and reproach *Ecc'us.* v. 17.

Humble thy spirit very much: for the vengeance on the flesh of the ungodly is fire and worms. *Ecc'us.* vii. 19.

There is no good for him that is always occupied in evil, and that giveth no alms: for the Highest hateth sinners, and hath mercy on the penitent. *Ecc'us.* xii. 3.

He that seeketh to revenge himself, shall find vengeance from the Lord, and he will surely keep his sins in remembrance. *Ecc'us.* xxviii. 1.

The inheritance of the children of sinners shall perish, and with their posterity shall be a perpetual reproach. *Ecc'us.* xli. 9.

Because the day of the Lord of hosts shall be upon every one that is proud and high-minded, and upon every one that is arrogant, and he shall be humbled. *Isaias* ii. 12.

Wo to the wicked unto evil: for the reward of his hands shall be given him. *Isaias* iii. 11.

Wo to you that join house to house and lay field to field, even to the end of the place: shall you alone dwell in the midst of the earth? *Isaias* v. 8.

Wo to you that draw iniquity with cords of vanity, and sin as the rope of a cart. Ver. 18.

Wo to you that call evil good, and good evil: that put darkness for light, and light for darkness: that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter. Ver. 20.

Wo to you that are wise in your own eyes, and prudent in your own conceits. Ver. 21.

Wo to you that are mighty to drink wine, and stout men at drunkenness. Ver. 22.

That justify the wicked for gifts, and take away the justice of the just from him. Ver. 23.

Therefore as the tongue of the fire devoureth the stubble, and the heat of the flame consumeth it: so shall their root be as ashes, and their bud shall go up as dust: for they have cast away the law of the God of hosts and have blasphemed the word of the holy One of Israel. Ver. 24.

Therefore the Lord shall have no joy in their young men: neither shall he have mercy on their fatherless, and widows: for every one is a hypocrite and wicked, and every mouth hath spoken folly. For all this his indignation is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still. *Isaias* ix. 17.

Wo to them that make wicked laws: and when they write, write injustice. *Isaias* x. 1.

To oppress the poor in judgment, and do violence to the cause of the humble of my people: that widows might be their prey, and that they might rob the fatherless. Ver. 2.

What will you do in the day of visitation, and of the calamity which cometh from afar? To whom will ye flee for help? and where will ye leave your glory? Ver. 3.

Behold, the day of the Lord shall come, a cruel day, and full of indignation, and of wrath, and fury, to lay the land desolate, and to destroy the sinners thereof out of it. *Isaias* xiii. 9.

For the stars of heaven, and their brightness shall not display their light: the sun shall be darkened in his rising, and the moon shall not shine with her light. Ver. 10.

And I will visit the evils of the world, and against the wicked for their iniquity, and I will make the pride of infidels to cease, and will bring down the arrogancy of the mighty. Ver. 11.

Wo to you that are deep of heart, to hide your counsel from the Lord: and their works are in the dark, and they say: Who seeth us, and who knoweth us. *Isaias* xxix. 15.

Wo to thee that spoilest, shalt not thou thyself also be spoiled? and thou that despisest, shalt not also thyself be despised? when thou shalt have made an end of spoiling, thou shalt be spoiled: when being wearied thou shalt cease to despise, thou shalt be despised. *Isaias* xxxiii. 1.

The sinners in Sion are afraid, trembling hath seized

upon the hypocrites. Which of you can dwell with devouring fire? which of you shall dwell with everlasting burning? Ver. 14.

Wo to him that buildeth up his house by injustice, and his chambers not in judgment: that will oppress his friend without cause, and will not pay him his wages. *Jeremias* xxii. 13.

Wo to the pastors, that destroy and tear the sheep of my pasture, saith the Lord. *Jeremias* xxiii. 1.

Behold I will watch over them for evil, and not for good. *Jeremias* xliv. 27.

Cursed be he that doth the work of the Lord deceitfully. *Jeremias* xlviii. 10.

But every one shall die for his own iniquity, *Jeremias* xxxi. 30.

But as for them whose heart walketh after their scandals and abominations, I will lay their way upon their head, saith the Lord God. *Ezekiel* xi. 21.

If you will not hear, and if you will not lay it to heart, to give glory to my name, saith the Lord of hosts: I will send poverty upon you, and will curse your blessings, yea, I will curse them: because you have not laid it to heart. *Malachias* ii. 2.

I saw the Lord standing upon the altar, and he said: Strike the hinges, and let the lintels be shook: for there is covetousness in the head of them all, and I will slay the last of them with the sword: there shall be no flight for them: they shall flee, and he that shall flee of them shall not be delivered. *Amos* ix. 1.

Therefore I will do these things to thee, O Israel: and after I have done these things to thee, be prepared to meet thy God, O Israel. Amos. iv. 12.

DUTIES OF CHARITY TOWARDS OUR NEIGHBOUR.

Thou shalt not molest a stranger, nor afflict him. *Exodus* xxii. 21.

If thou meet thy enemy's ox or ass going astray, bring it back to him. *Exodus* xxiii. 4.

If thou see the ass of him that hateth thee lie underneath his burden, thou shalt not pass by, but shall lift him up with him. Ver. 5.

Thou shalt not pass by if thou seest thy brother's ox, or his sheep go astray; but thou shalt bring them back to thy brother. *Deut.* xxii. 1.

And if thy brother be not nigh, or thou know him not, thou shalt bring them to thy house, and they shall be with thee until thy brother seek them, and receive them. Ver. 2.

Thou shalt do in like manner with his ass, and with his raiment, and with everything that is thy brother's, that is lost; if thou find it, neglect it not as pertaining to another. Ver. 3.

If at any time thou come to fight against a city, thou shalt first offer it peace. *Deut.* xx. 10.

When thou hast beseiged a city a long time, and hath compassed it with bulwarks to take it, thou shalt not cut down the trees that may be eaten of, neither shalt thou spoil the country round about with axes. Ver. 19.

When thou reapest the corn of thy land, thou shalt not cut down all that is on the face of the earth to the very ground; nor shalt thou gather the ears that remain. *Leviticus* xix. 9.

Neither shalt thou gather the bunches, and grapes that fall down in thy vineyard, but shalt leave them to the poor, and the strangers to take. I am the Lord your God. *Leviticus* xix. 10.

Deliver him that suffereth wrong out of the hand of the proud; and be not faint-hearted in thy soul. *Ecc'us*. iv. 9.

Be not wanting in comforting them that weep, and walk with them that mourn. *Ecc'us*. vii. 38.

Be not slow to visit the sick; for by these things thou shalt be confirmed in love. Ver. 39.

DUTIES OF CHILDREN.

Honour thy father and mother, as the Lord thy God hath commanded thee, that thou mayest live a long time, and it may be well with thee in the land, which the Lord thy God will give thee. *Deut.* v. 16.

Let every one fear his father and his mother. *Leviticus* xix. 3.

Hearken therefore, my children, to your father: serve the Lord in truth, and seek to do the things that please him. *Tobias* xiv. 10.

Thou shalt honour thy mother all the days of her life. *Tobias* iv. 3.

My son forget not my law, and let thy heart keep my commandments. *Prov.* iii. 1.

For they shall add to thee length of days, and years of life and peace. Ver. 2.

My son, keep the commandments of thy father, and forsake not the law of thy mother. Prov. vi. 20.

Bind them in thy heart continually, and put them about thy neck. Ver. 21.

When thou walkest, let them go with thee: when thou sleepest, let them keep thee, and when thou awakest talk with them Ver 22.

Because the commandment is a lamp, and the law a light, and reproofs of instruction are the way of life. Ver. 23.

A wise son heareth the doctrine of his father: but he that is a scorner, heareth not when he is reproved. *Prov.* xiii. 1.

No good shall come to the deceitful son. *Prov.* xiv. 15.

A wise son maketh a father joyful: but the foolish man despiseth his mother. *Prov.* xv. 20.

He that afflicteth his father and chaseth away his mother, is infamous and unhappy. *Prov.* xix. 26.

He that curseth his father, and mother, his lamp shall be put out in the midst of darkness. *Prov.* xx. 20.

Despise not thy mother when she is old. *Prov.* xxiii. 22.

Let thy father, and thy mother be joyful, and let her rejoice that bore thee. Ver. 25.

Children, hear the judgment of your father, and so do that you may be saved. *Ecc'us.* iii. 2.

For God hath made the father honourable to the children: and seeking the judgment of the mothers, hath confirmed it upon the children. Ver. 3.

He that honoureth his mother is as one that layeth up a treasure. Ver. 5.

He that honoureth his father shall have joy in his own children, and in the day of his prayer he shall be heard. Ver. 6.

He that honoureth his father shall enjoy a long life: and he that obeyeth the father, shall be a comfort to his mother. Ver. 7.

He that feareth the Lord, honoureth his parents, and will serve them as his masters that brought him into the world. Ver. 8.

Honour thy father, in work and word, and all patience. Ver. 9.

That a blessing may come upon thee from him, and his blessing may remain in the latter end. Ver. 10.

The father's blessings establisheth the houses of the children: but the mother's curse rooteth up the foundation. Ver. 11.

Son, support the old age of thy father, and grieve him not in his life; Ver. 14.

And if his understanding fail, have patience with him, and despise him not when thou art in thy strength; for the relieving of the father shall not be forgotten. Ver. 15.

And in justice thou shalt be built up, and in the day of affliction thou shalt be remembered: and thy sins shall melt away as the ice, in the fair warm weather. Ver. 17.

Of what an evil fame is he that forsaketh his father and he is cursed of God that angereth his mother. Ver. 18.

DUTY TOWARDS RULERS.

By me kings reign, and law-givers decree just things. *Prov.* viii. 15.

The prince of thy people thou shalt not curse. *Exodus* xxii. 28.

My son, fear the Lord, and the King: and have nothing to do with detractors. *Prov.* xxiv. 21.

Detract not the King, no, not in thy thought. *Eccles.* x. 20.

DUTY OF WORK.

In the sweat of thy face thou shalt eat bread. *Genesis* iii. 19.

And the Lord God sent him out of the paradise of pleasure, to till the earth from which he was taken. Ver. 23.

Man is born to labour and the bird to fly. *Job* v. 7.

Arise then, and be doing, and the Lord will be with thee. 1 *Paralip.* xxii. 16.

If thou be diligent, thy harvest shall come as a fountain, and want shall flee far from thee. *Prov.* vi. 11.

The hand of the industrious getteth riches. *Prov.* x. 4.

The soul of them that work shall be made fat. *Prov.* xiii. 4.

In much work there shall be abundance: but where there are many words, there is oftentimes want. *Prov.* xiv. 23.

Whatsoever thy hand is able to do, do it earnestly. *Eccles.* ix. 10.

Hate not laborious works, nor husbandry ordained by the most High. *Ecc'us.* vii. 16.

ENVY.

Envy is the rottenness of the bones. *Prov.* xiv. 30.

Be not emulous of evil doers; nor envy them that work iniquity. *Ps.* xxxvi. 1.

Envy not the man who prospereth in his way; the man who doth unjust things. Ver. 7.

Have no emulation to do evil. Ver. 8.

Envy not the unjust man, and do not follow his ways. *Prov.* iii. 31.

Let not thy heart envy sinners: but be thou in the fear of the Lord all the day long. *Prov.* xxiii. 17.

By the envy of the devil, death came into the world. *Wisdom* ii. 24.

And they follow him that are of his side. Ver. 25.

Neither will I go with consuming envy; for such a man shall not be partaker of wisdom. *Wisdom* vi. 25.

Instead of a friend become not an enemy to thy neighbour: for an evil man shall inherit reproach and shame, so shall every sinner that is envious and double tongued. *Ecc'us.* vi. 1.

Envy not the glory and riches of a sinner: for thou knowest not what his ruin shall be. *Ecc'us.* ix. 16.

EXCUSES IN SINS.

Incline not my heart to evil words; to make excuses in sins. *Ps.* cxl. 4.

The just is first accuser of himself. *Prov.* xviii. 17.

A sinful man will flee reproof, and will find an excuse according to his will. *Ecc'us.* xxxii. 21.

EXHORTATION TO KINGS AND PRINCES.

Mercy and truth preserve the king, and his throne is strengthened by clemency. *Prov.* xx. 28.

Take away wickedness from the face of the king.

and his throne shall be established with justice. *Prov.* xxv. 5.

A prince that gladly heareth lying words, hath all his servants wicked. *Prov.* xxix. 12.

Power is given you by the Lord, and strength by the Most High, who will examine your works, and search out your thoughts. *Wisdom* vi. 4.

Because being ministers of his kingdom, you have not judged rightly, nor kept the law of justice, nor walked according to the will of God: Ver. 5.

Horribly and speedily will he appear to you: for a most severe judgment shall be for them that bear rule. Ver. 6.

For to him that is little, mercy is granted: but the mighty shall be mightily tormented. Ver. 7.

For God will not except any man's person, neither will he stand in awe of any man's greatness: for he made the little and the great, and he hath equally care of all. Ver. 8.

But a greater punishment is ready for the more mighty. Ver. 9.

If then your delight be in thrones and sceptres, O ye kings of the people, love wisdom, that you may reign for ever. Ver. 22.

Love the light of wisdom, all ye that bear rule over peoples. Ver. 23.

EXHORTATION TO MASTERS.

Take heed of them of thy household. *Ecc'us.* xxxii. 26.

Turn not away thy eyes from them when thou makest them free: because he hath served thee six years according to the wages of a hireling: that the

Lord thy God may bless thee in all the works that thou dost. *Deut.* xv. 18.

Afflict him not by might, but fear thy God. *Leviticus* xxv. 43.

Hurt not the servant that worketh faithfully, nor the hired man that giveth thee his life. *Ecc'us.* vii. 22.

Let a wise servant be dear to thee as thy own soul, defraud him not of liberty, nor leave him needy. Ver. 23.

Look upon thy servants and upon their works; and direct their children. *Ps.* lxxxix. 16.

EXHORTATION TO PARENTS.

Command your children that they do justice and alms-deeds, and that they be mindful of God, and bless him at all times in truth, and with all their power. *Tobias* xiv. 11.

Folly is bound up in the heart of a child, and the rod of correction shall drive it away. *Prov.* xxii. 15.

The rod and reproof give wisdom: but the child that is left to his own will bringeth his mother to shame. *Prov.* xxix. 15.

Chastise thy son, despair not. *Prov.* xix. 18.

Instruct thy son, and he shall refresh thee, and shall give delight to thy soul. *Prov.* xxix. 17.

The father of the just rejoiceth greatly. *Prov.* xxiii. 24.

A son ill taught is the confusion of the father: and a foolish daughter shall be to his loss. *Ecc'us.* xxii. 3.

He that loveth his son, frequently chastiseth him. *Ecc'us.* xxx. 1.

A horse not broken becometh stubborn, and a child left to himself will become headstrong. Ver. 8.

Give thy son his way, and he shall make thee afraid: *Ecc'us.* xxx. 9.

Give him not liberty in his youth, and wink not at his devices. Ver. 11.

Bow down his neck while he is young, . . . lest he grow stubborn, and regard thee not, and so be a sorrow of heart to thee. Ver. 12.

He that instructeth his son, shall be praised in him, and shall glory in him in the midst of them of his household. Ver. 2.

His father is dead, and he is as if he were not dead: for he hath left one behind him that is like himself. Ver. 4.

While he lived he saw and rejoiced in him: and when he died he was not sorrowful. Ver. 5.

It is better to die without children, than to leave ungodly children. *Ecc'us.* xvi. 4.

EXHORTATION TO PRIESTS.

Behold now bless ye the Lord, all ye servants of the Lord: Who stand in the house of the Lord, in the courts of the house of our God. *Ps.* cxxxiii. 1.

In the nights lift up your hands in the holy places, and bless ye the Lord. Ver. 2.

EXHORTATION TO WOMEN.

Admonishing her to honour her father and mother-in-law, to love her husband, to take care of the family, to govern the house, and to behave herself irreprehensibly. *Tobias* x. 13.

A diligent woman is a crown to her husband. *Prov.* 4.

She hath looked well to the paths of her house, and hath not eaten her bread idle. *Prov.* xxxi. 27.

Her children rose up, and called her blessed; her husband, and he praised her. Ver. 28.

Many daughters have gathered together riches: thou hast surpassed them all. Ver. 29.

Favour is deceitful, and beauty is vain; the woman that feareth the Lord, she shall be praised. Ver. 30.

Give her of the fruit of her hands, and let her works praise her in the gates. Ver. 31.

Her discipline is the gift of God. *Ecc'us.* xxvi. 17.

Such is a wise and silent woman, and there is nothing so much worth as a well instructed soul. Ver. 18.

A holy and shame-faced woman is grace upon grace. Ver. 19.

FAITH.

Believe in the Lord your God, and you shall be secure: believe his prophets, and all things shall succeed well. 2 *Paralip.* xx. 20.

He that believeth in the Lord loveth mercy. *Prov.* xiv. 21.

For he (the Lord) sheweth himself to them that have faith in him. *Wisdom* i. 2.

That which is agreeable to him, *Ecc'us.* i. 34.

Is faith and meekness. Ver. 35.

Believe God, and he will recover thee: and direct thy way, and trust in him. *Ecc'us.* ii. 6.

Seek not the things that are too high for thee, and search not the things that are above thy ability. *Ecc'us.* iii. 22.

For it is not necessary for thee to see with thy eyes those things that are hid. Ver. 23.

For many things are shewn to thee above the understanding of men. *Ecc'us.* iii. 25.

He that believeth God taketh heed to the commandments. *Ecc'us.* xxxii. 28.

The just shall live in his faith. *Habacuc* ii. 4.

FAMILY UNION.

Behold how good and how pleasant it is for brethren to dwell together in unity. *Ps.* cxxxii. 1.

A brother that is helped by his brother, is like a strong city. *Prov.* xviii. 19.

So Joseph sent away his brethren, and at their departing said to them; Be not angry in the way. *Genesis* xlv. 24.

God who maketh men of one manner to dwell in a house. *Ps.* lxvii. 7.

With three things my Spirit is pleased, which are approved before God and man: *Ecc'us.* xxv. 1.

The concord of brethren, and the love of neighbours, and man and wife that agree well together. Ver. 2

FASTING.

Know ye that the Lord will hear your prayers, if you continue with perseverance in fastings and prayers in the sight of the Lord. *Judith* iv. 11.

Why have we fasted, and thou hast not regarded: have we humbled our souls, and thou hast not taken notice? Behold in the day of your fast your own will is found, and you exact of all your debtors. *Isaias* lviii. 3.

When you fasted, and mourned . . . . did you keep a fast unto me? *Zacharias* vii. 5.

And when you did eat and drink, did you not eat for yourselves, and drink for yourselves? Ver. 6.

So a man that fasteth for his sins, and doth the same again, what doth his humbling himself profit him? Who will hear his prayer? *Ecc'us.* xxxiv. 31.

FATHERLESS AND WIDOWS.

You shall not hurt a widow or an orphan. *Exodus* xxii. 22.

If you hurt them, they will cry out to me, and I will hear their cry: Ver. 23.

And my rage shall be enkindled, and I will strike you with the sword, and your wives shall be widows and your children fatherless. Ver. 24.

The Lord keepeth the strangers, he will support the fatherless and the widow. *Ps.* cxlv. 9.

Touch not the bounds of little ones: and enter not into the field of the fatherless. *Prov.* xxiii. 10.

(The Lord) will not despise the prayers of the fatherless: nor the widow, when she poureth out her complaint. *Ecc'us.* xxxv. 17.

Do not the widow's tears run down her cheek, and her cry against him that causeth them to fall? Ver. 18.

For from the cheek they go up even to heaven, and the Lord that heareth will not be delighted with them. Ver. 19.

Leave thy fatherless children: I will make them live: and thy widows shall hope in me. *Jeremias* xlix. 11.

FEAR OF GOD.

Fear God, and keep his commandments: for this is all man. *Eccles.* xii. 13.

Now therefore fear the Lord, and serve him with a perfect and most sincere heart. *Josue* xxiv. 14.

Fear the Lord, and serve him in truth and with your whole heart, for you have seen the great works he hath done among you. 1 *Kings* xii. 24.

Behold the fear of the Lord, that is wisdom: and to depart from evil, is understanding. *Job* xxviii. 28.

Serve ye the Lord with fear: and rejoice unto him with trembling. *Ps.* ii. 11.

The fear of the Lord is holy, enduring for ever and ever. *Ps.* xviii. 10.

Who is the man that feareth the Lord? he hath appointed him a law in the way he hath chosen. *Ps.* xxiv. 12.

His soul shall dwell in good things: and his seed shall inherit the land. Ver. 13.

Fear the Lord, all ye his saints: for there is no want to them that fear him. *Ps.* xxxiii. 10.

He hath blessed all that fear the Lord, both little and great. *Ps.* cxiii. 13.

Blessed are all they that fear the Lord; that walk in his ways. *Ps.* cxxvii. 1.

(The Lord) will do the will of them that fear him: and he will hear their prayer, and save them. *Ps.* cxliv. 19.

The Lord taketh pleasure in them that fear him: and in them that hope in his mercy. *Ps.* cxlvi. 11.

The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom: and the knowledge of the holy is prudence. *Prov.* ix. 10.

The fear of the Lord shall prolong days. *Prov.* x. 27.

In the fear of the Lord is confidence of strength; and *there shall* be hope for his children. *Prov.* xiv. 26.

By the fear of the Lord every one declineth from evil. *Prov.* xv. 27.

The fear of the Lord is honour, and glory, and gladness, and a crown of joy. *Ecc'us.* i. 11.

The fear of the Lord shall delight the heart, and shall give joy, and gladness, and length of days. Ver. 12.

The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom, and was created with the faithful in the womb, it walketh with chosen women, and is known with the just and faithful. Ver. 16.

The fear of the Lord is the religiousness of knowledge. Ver. 17.

It shall go well with him that feareth the Lord, and in the days of his end he shall be blessed. Ver. 19.

The fear of the Lord is a crown of wisdom, filling up peace and the fruit of salvation. Ver. 22.

The fear of the Lord driveth out sin. Ver. 27.

Ye that fear the Lord, wait for his mercy: and go not aside from him, lest ye fall. *Ecc'us.* ii. 7.

Ye that fear the Lord, believe him: and your reward shall not be made void. Ver. 8.

Ye that fear the Lord, hope in him: and mercy shall come to you for your delight. Ver. 9.

Ye that fear the Lord, love him: and your hearts shall be enlightened. Ver. 10.

They that fear the Lord, will seek after the things that are well pleasing to him: and they that love him shall be filled with his law. Ver. 19.

They that fear the Lord, will prepare their hearts, and in his sight will sanctify their souls. Ver. 20.

They that fear the Lord, keep his commandments,

and will have patience even until his visitation. *Ecc'us.* ii. 21.

The fear of the Lord is the glory of the rich, and of the honourable, and of the poor. *Ecc'us.* x. 25.

He that feareth God, will do good. *Ecc'us.* xv. 1.

The fear of God is all wisdom. *Ecc'us.* xix. 18.

The fear of God is the beginning of his love: and the beginning of faith is to be fast joined unto it. *Ecc'us.* xxv. 16.

There is nothing better than the fear of God. *Ecc'us.* xxiii. 37.

No evils shall happen to him that feareth the Lord, but in temptation God will keep him, and deliver him from evils. *Ecc'us.* xxxiii. 1.

The soul of him that feareth the Lord is blessed. *Ecc'us.* xxxiv. 17.

The eyes of the Lord are upon them that fear him, he is their powerful protector, and strong stay, a defence from the heat, and a cover from the sun at noon. Ver. 19.

A preservation from stumbling, and a help from falling; he raiseth up the soul, and enlighteneth the eyes, and giveth health, and life, and blessing. Ver. 20.

There is no want in the fear of the Lord, and it needeth not to seek for help. *Ecc'us.* xl. 27.

Sanctify the Lord of hosts himself: and let him be your fear, and let him be your dread. *Isaias* viii. 13.

And he shall be a sanctification to you. Ver. 14.

To whom shall I have respect, but to him that is poor and little, and of a contrite spirit, and that trembleth at my words? *Isaias* lxvi. 2.

Because for this end thou hast put thy fear in our

hearts, to the intent that we should call upon thy name. *Baruch* iii. 7.

The voice of the Lord crieth to the city, and salvation shall be to them that fear thy name. *Micheas* vi. 9.

FLATTERY.

Better are the wounds of a friend, than the deceitful kisses of an enemy. *Prov.* xxvii. 6.

The sinner is praised in the desires of his soul: and the unjust man is blessed. *Ps.* ix. 24.

They that say to the wicked man: Thou art just: shall be cursed by the people, and the tribes shall abhor them. *Prov.* xxiv. 24.

They that rebuke him, shall be praised: and a blessing shall come upon them. Ver. 25.

They that forsake the law, praise the wicked man. *Prov.* xxviii. 4.

He that rebuketh a man, shall afterwards find favour with him, more than he that by a flattering tongue deceiveth him. Ver. 23.

When a rich man hath been deceived, he hath many helpers: he hath spoken proud things, and they have justified him. *Ecc'us.* xiii. 26.

A man that speaketh to his friend with flattering and dissembling words, spreadeth a net for his feet. *Prov.* xxix. 5.

In the sight of thy eyes he will sweeten his mouth, and will admire thy words: but at the last he will writhe his mouth, and on thy words he will lay a stumbling-block. *Ecc'us.* xxvii. 26.

I have hated many things, but not like him, and the Lord will hate him. Ver. 27.

FOOLS.

The way of a fool is right in his own eyes. *Prov.* xii. 15.

Fools hate them that flee from evil things. *Prov.* xiii. 19.

A friend of fools shall become like to them. Ver. 20.

In the mouth of a fool is the rod of pride. *Prov.* xiv. 3.

A fool will laugh at sin. Ver. 9.

The folly of fools is imprudence. Ver. 24.

The mouth of fools bubbleth out folly. *Prov.* xv. 2.

A fool laugheth at the instruction of his father: but he that regardeth reproofs shall become prudent. Ver. 5.

A foolish son is the anger of the father and the sorrow of the mother that bore him. *Prov.* xvii. 25.

It is the folly of a man to hearken at the door: and a wise man will be grieved with the disgrace. *Ecc'us.* xxi. 27.

The heart of fools is in their mouth: and the mouth of wise men is in their heart. Ver. 29.

The fool will speak foolish things, and his heart will work iniquity, to practise hypocrisy, and speak to the Lord deceitfully, and to make empty the soul of the hungry, and take away drink from the thirsty. *Isaias* xxxii. 6.

The number of fools is infinite. *Eccles.* i. 15.

FORGIVENESS.

I am, I am he that blot out thy iniquities for my own sake, and I will not remember thy sins. *Isaias xliii. 25.*

Blessed is thy name, O God of our fathers: who when thou hast been angry, wilt shew mercy, and in the time of tribulation forgivest the sins of them that call upon thee. *Tobias* iii. 13.

Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose sins are covered. *Ps.* xxxi. 1.

Blessed is the man to whom the Lord hath not imputed sin. Ver. 2.

My son, hast thou sinned? do so no more: but for thy former sins also pray that they may be forgiven thee. *Ecc'us.* xxi. 1.

Who is a God like to thee, who takest away iniquity, and passest by the sin of the remnant of thine inheritance? he will send his fury in no more, because he delighteth in mercy. *Micheas* vii. 18.

He will turn again, and have mercy on us: he will put away our iniquities; and he will cast all our sins into the bottom of the sea. Ver. 19.

FRATERNAL REPROOF.

Reproofs of instruction are the way of life. *Prov.* vi. 23.

The just man shall correct me in mercy, and shall reprove me. *Ps.* cxl. 5.

Rebuke a wise man, and he will love thee: *Prov.* ix. 8.

The way of life to him that observeth correction. *Prov.* x. 17.

He that loveth correction, loveth knowledge: but he that hateth reproof is foolish. Prov. xii. 1.

He that yieldeth to reproof, shall he glorified. *Prov.* xiii. 18.

He that regardeth reproofs shall become prudent. *Prov.* xv. 5.

A corrupt man loveth not one that reproveth him. Ver. 12.

The ear that heareth the reproofs of life, shall abide in the midst of the wise. Ver. 31.

A man that is prudent and well instructed will not murmur when he is reproved. *Ecc'us.* x. 28.

Admonish thy neighbour before thou threaten him. *Ecc'us.* xix. 17.

He that hateth to be reproved walketh in the trace of a sinner. *Ecc'us.* xxi. 7.

He that is not wise in good, will not be taught. Ver. 14.

FRATERNAL SYMPATHY.

It is better to go to the house of mourning, than to the house of feasting. *Eccles.* vii. 3.

The heart of the wise is where there is mourning, and the heart of fools where there is mirth. Ver. 5.

Be not wanting in comforting them that weep, and walk with them that mourn. *Ecc'us.* vii. 38.

Be not slow to visit the sick; for by these things thou shalt be confirmed in love. Ver. 39.

FRIENDSHIP.

Thy own friend, and thy father's friend forsake not. *Prov.* xxvii. 10.

Practise not evil against thy friend, when he hath confidence in thee. *Prov.* iii. 29.

He that despiseth his friend is mean of heart. *Prov.* xi. 12.

He that is faithful, concealeth the thing committed to him by his friend. Ver. 13.

He that neglecteth a loss for the sake of a friend, is just. *Prov.* xii. 26.

An unjust man allureth his friend: and leadeth him into a way that is not good. *Prov.* xvi. 29.

He that is a friend loveth at all times: and a brother is proved in distress. *Prov.* xvii. 17.

As he is guilty that shooteth arrows, and lances unto death: *Prov.* xxvi. 18.

So is the man that hurteth his friend deceitfully: and when he is taken, saith: I did it in jest. Ver. 19.

If thou wouldst get a friend, try him before thou takest him, and do not credit him easily. *Ecc'us.* vi. 7.

For there is a friend for his own occasion, and he will not abide in the day of thy trouble. Ver. 8.

And there is a friend that turneth to enmity: and there is a friend that will disclose hatred, and strife, and reproaches. Ver. 9.

And there is a friend a companion at the table, and he will not abide in the day of distress. Ver. 10.

A friend, if he continue steadfast, shall be to thee as thyself, and shall act with confidence among them of thy household. Ver. 11.

A faithful friend is a strong defence: and he that hath found him, hath found a treasure. Ver. 14.

Nothing can be compared to a faithful friend, and no weight of gold and silver is able to countervail the goodness of his fidelity. Ver. 15.

A faithful friend is the medicine of life and immortality. *Ecc'us.* vi. 16.

He that feareth God shall likewise have good friendship: because according to him shall his friend be. Ver. 17.

Forsake not an old friend, for the new will not be like to him. *Ecc'us.* ix. 14.

A new friend is as new wine: it shall grow old, and thou shalt drink it with pleasure. Ver. 15.

A friend shall not be known in prosperity, and an enemy shall not be hidden in adversity. *Ecc'us.* xii. 8.

In the prosperity of a man, his enemies are grieved: and a friend is known in his adversity. Ver. 9.

Forget not thy friend in thy mind, and be not unmindful of him in thy riches. *Ecc'us.* xxxvii. 6.

But be continually with a holy man, whomsoever thou shalt know to observe the fear of God. Ver. 15.

Whose soul is according to thine own soul: and who, when thou shalt stumble in the dark, will be sorry for thee. Ver. 16.

GENERAL PRECEPTS AND EXHORTATIONS.

Thou shalt not molest a stranger, nor afflict him. *Exodus* xxii. 21.

You shall not hurt a widow, nor an orphan. Ver. 22.

If thou lend money to any of my people that is poor, that dwelleth with thee, thou shalt not be hard upon them as an extortioner, nor oppress them with usuries. Ver. 25.

Thou shalt not receive the voice of a lie: neither

shalt thou join thy hand to bear false witness for a wicked person. *Exodus* xxiii. 1.

Six days thou shalt work: the seventh day thou shalt cease, that thy ox and thy ass may rest: and the son of thy handmaid and the stranger may be refreshed. Ver. 12.

If any one sin, and hear the voice of one swearing, and is a witness either because he himself hath seen, or is privy to it: if he do not utter it, he shall bear his iniquity. *Leviticus* v. 1.

Turn ye not to idols, nor make to yourselves molten gods. I am the Lord your God. *Leviticus* xix. 4.

Thou shalt not speak evil of the deaf, nor put a stumbling-block before the blind: but thou shalt fear the Lord thy God, because I am the Lord. Ver. 14.

Thou shalt not do that which is unjust, nor judge unjustly. Respect not the person of the poor, nor honour the countenance of the mighty. But judge thy neighbour according to justice. Ver. 15.

Thou shalt not be a detractor nor a whisperer among the people. Thou shalt not stand against the blood of thy neighbour. I am the Lord. Ver. 16.

You shall not divine nor observe dreams. Ver. 26.

Go not aside after wizards, neither ask anything of soothsayers, to be defiled by them: I am the Lord your God. Ver. 31.

Rise up before the hoary head, and honour the person of the aged man: and fear the Lord thy God. I am the Lord. Ver. 32.

Sanctify yourselves, and be ye holy, because I am the Lord your God. *Leviticus* xx. 7.

Keep my precepts and do them. I am the Lord that sanctify you. Ver. 8.

And thou shalt speak to the children of Israel: the man that curseth his God, shall bear his sin: *Leviticus* xxiv. 15.

And he that blasphemeth the name of the Lord, dying, let him die. Ver. 16.

Do not afflict your countrymen. *Leviticus* xxv. 17.

If thy brother be impoverished, weak of hand, and thou receive him as a stranger and sojourner, and he live with thee. Ver. 35.

Take not usury of him nor more than thou gavest: fear thy God, that thy brother may live with thee. Ver. 36.

Follow the Lord your God and fear him, and keep his commandments, and hear his voice: him you shall serve, and to him you shall cleave. *Deut.* xiii. 4.

When thou shalt demand of thy neighbour anything that he oweth thee, thou shalt not go into his house to take away a pledge: *Deut.* xxiv. 10.

But thou shalt stand without, and he shall bring out to thee what he hath. Ver. 11.

But if he be poor, the pledge shall not lodge with thee that night, Ver. 12.

But thou shalt restore it to him presently before the going down of the sun: that he may sleep in his own raiment and bless thee, and thou mayst have justice before the Lord thy God. Ver. 13.

The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, nor the children for the fathers, but every one shall die for his own sin. Ver. 16.

Thou shalt not pervert the judgment of the stranger nor of the fatherless, neither shalt thou take away the widow's raiment for a pledge. Ver. 17.

Remove anger from thy heart, and put away evil

from thy flesh. For youth and pleasure are vain. *Eccles.* xi. 10.

Make thyself affable to the congregation of the poor, and humble thy soul to the ancient, and bow thy head to a great man. *Ecc'us.* iv. 7.

Be in peace with many, but let one of a thousand be thy counsellor. *Ecc'us.* vi. 6.

If thou see a man of understanding, go to him early in the morning, and let thy foot wear the steps of his doors. Ver. 36.

Offend not against the multitude of a city, neither cast thyself in upon the people, *Ecc'us.* vii. 7.

Nor bind sin to sin: for even in one thou shalt not be unpunished. Ver. 8.

Pride was not made for men, nor wrath for the race of women. *Ecc'us.* x. 22.

Do good to thy friend before thou die, and according to thy ability stretching out thy hand give to the poor. *Ecc'us.* xiv. 13.

Believe not every word. *Ecc'us.* xix. 16.

Thus saith the Lord: Keep ye judgment, and do justice; for my salvation is near to come, and my justice to be revealed. *Isaias* lvi. 1.

Blessed is the man that doth this, and the son of man that shall lay hold on this: that keepeth the Sabbath from profaning it, that keepeth his hands from doing any evil. Ver. 2.

Thus saith the Lord of hosts, saying: Judge ye true judgment, and shew ye mercy and compassion every man to his brother. *Zacharias* vii. 9.

And oppress not the widow, and the fatherless, and the stranger, and the poor: and let not a man devise evil in his heart against his brother. Ver. 10.

GOD.

I am the Lord, and I change not. *Malachias* iii. 6.

The Lord shall reign for ever and ever. *Exodus* xv. 18.

Who is like to thee, among the strong, O Lord? who is like to thee, glorious in holiness, terrible and praiseworthy, doing wonders? Ver. 11.

In thy mercy thou hast been a leader to thy people, which thou hast redeemed and in thy strength thou hast carried them to thy holy habitation. Ver. 13.

O the Lord, the Lord God, merciful and gracious, patient and of much compassion, and true, *Exodus* xxxiv. Ver. 6.

Who keepest mercy unto thousands; who takest away iniquity, and wickedness, and sin, and no man of himself is innocent before thee. Ver. 7.

The Lord thy God is a consuming fire, a jealous God. *Deut.* iv. 24.

And repaying forthwith them that hate him, so as to destroy them, without further delay, immediately rendering to them what they deserve. *Deut.* vii. 10.

And thou shalt know that the Lord thy God, he is a strong and faithful God, keeping his covenant and mercy to them that love him, and to them that keep his commandments, unto a thousand generations. Ver. 9.

Because the Lord your God he is the God of gods, and the Lord of lords, a great God, and mighty and terrible, who accepteth no person nor taketh bribes. *Deut.* x. 17.

He doth judgment to the fatherless and the widow:

loveth the stranger, and giveth him food and raiment. Ver. 18.

He hath loved the people, all the saints are in his hand: and they that approach to his feet, shall receive of his doctrine. *Deut.* xxxiii. 3.

He will keep the feet of his saints, and the wicked shall be silent in darkness, because no man shall prevail by his own strength. 1 *Kings* ii. 9.

O Lord God of Israel, there is no God like thee in heaven nor in earth: who keepest covenant and mercy with thy servants, that walk before thee with all their hearts. 2 *Paralip.* vi. 14.

For the Lord your God is merciful, and will not turn away his face from you, if you return to him. 2 *Paralip.* xxx. 9.

To thee is the poor man left; thou wilt be a helper to the orphan. *Ps.* ix. 14.

The Lord is just, and hath loved justice: his countenance hath beheld righteousness. *Ps.* x. 8.

Thou, O Lord, art a God of compassion, and merciful, patient, and of much mercy, and true. *Ps.* lxxxv. 15.

God, who is glorified in the assembly of the saints; great and terrible above all them that are about him. *Ps.* lxxxviii. 8.

O Lord God of hosts, who is like to thee? thou art mighty, O Lord, and thy truth is round about thee. Ver. 9.

The truth of the Lord remaineth for ever. *Ps.* cxvi. 2.

The Lord is gracious and merciful: patient and plenteous in mercy. *Ps.* cxliv. 8.

Who keepeth truth for ever: who executeth judg-

ment for them that suffer wrong: who giveth food to the hungry. *Ps.* cxlv. 7.

The Lord looseth them that are fettered: the Lord enlightneth the blind.

The Lord lifteth up them that are cast down: the Lord loveth the just. Ver. 8.

The Lord keepeth the strangers, he will support the fatherless and the widow. Ver. 9.

Thou, our God, art gracious and true, patient, and ordering all things in mercy. *Wisdom* xv. 1.

For according to his greatness, so also is his mercy with him. *Ecc'us.* ii. 23.

Mercy and wrath are with him. He is mighty to forgive, and to pour out indignation: *Ecc'us.* xvi. 12.

According as his mercy is, so his correction judgeth a man according to his works. Ver. 13.

The sinner shall not escape in his rapines, and the patience of him that sheweth mercy shalt not be put off. Ver. 14.

There is none like to thee, O Lord: thou art great, and great is thy name in might. *Jeremias* x. 6.

Who shall not fear thee, O King of nations? for thine is the glory: Ver. 7.

Thy eyes are too pure to behold evil, and thou canst not look on iniquity. *Habacuc* i. 13.

GOD CREATOR.

I am the Lord, that make all things, that alone *stretch* out the heavens, that establish the earth, and *there* is none with me. Isaias xliv. 24.

Thou thyself, O Lord, alone, thou hast made heaven, and the heaven of heavens, and all the host thereof: the earth and all things that are in it: the seas and all that are therein: and thou givest life to all these things, and the host of heaven adoreth thee. 2 *Esdras* ix. 6.

Thou hast given me, O Lord, a delight in thy doings: and in the works of thy hands I shall rejoice. *Ps.* xci. 5.

Let all thy works, O Lord, praise thee: and let thy saints bless thee. *Ps.* cxliv. 10.

They shall speak of the glory of thy kingdom: and shall tell of thy power. Ver. 11.

He that liveth for ever created all things together. God only shall be justified, and he remaineth an invincible king for ever. *Ecc'us.* xviii. 1.

Who is able to declare his works? Ver. 2.

For who shall search out his glorious acts? Ver. 3.

And who shall shew forth the power of his majesty? or who shall be able to declare his mercy? Ver. 4.

Nothing may be taken away, nor added, neither is it possible to find out the glorious works of God. Ver. 5.

GOD'S COMPASSION.

As a father hath compassion on his children, so hath the Lord compassion on them that fear him. *Ps.* cii. 13.

For he knoweth our frame . . . He remembereth that we are dust. Ver. 14.

The Lord healeth the broken of heart, and bindeth up their bruises. *Ps.* cxlvi. 3.

GOD'S FAITHFULNESS.

For the word of the Lord is right, and all his works are done with faithfulness. *Ps.* xxxii. 4.

Great is thy faithfulness. *Lamentations* iii. 23.

GOD OUR JUSTICE.

From me is thy fruit found. *Osee* xiv. 9.

Lord, thou wilt give us peace: for thou hast wrought all our works for us. *Isaias* xxvi. 12.

For to know thee is perfect justice: and to know thy justice, and thy power, is the root of immortality. *Wisdom* xv. 3.

GOD HATETH.

Thou hatest all the workers of iniquity: thou wilt destroy all that speak a lie. The bloody and deceitful man the Lord will abhor. *Ps.* v. 7.

The Lord hateth haughty eyes, a lying tongue, hands that shed innocent blood, *Prov.* vi. 17.

A heart that deviseth wicked plots, feet that are *swift to* run into mischief, Ver. 18.

A deceitful witness that uttereth lies, and him that soweth discord among brethren. Ver. 19.

To God the wicked and his wickedness are hateful alike. *Wisdom* xiv. 9.

Let none of you imagine evil in your hearts against his friend: and love not a false oath: for all these are the things that I hate, saith the Lord. *Zacharias* viii. 17.

GOD'S LOVE.

And in the wilderness (as thou hast seen) the Lord thy God hath carried thee, as a man is wont to carry his little son, all the way that you have come, until you came to this place. *Deut.* i. 31.

He doth judgment to the fatherless and the widow, loveth the stranger, and giveth him food and raiment. *Deut.* x. 18.

He hath loved the people, all the saints are in his hand: and they that approach to his feet, shall receive of his doctrine. *Deut.* xxxiii. 3.

Thou lovest all things that are, and hatest none of the things which thou hast made: for thou didst not appoint, or make anything hating it. *Wisdom* xi. 25.

And how could anything endure, if thou wouldst not? or be preserved, if not called by thee? Ver. 26.

But thou sparest all: because they are thine, O Lord, who lovest souls. Ver. 27.

Can a woman forget her infant, so as not to have pity on the son of her womb? and if she should forget, yet will I not forget thee. Isaias xlix. 15.

Behold, I have graven thee in my hands. *Isaias* xlix. 16.

I, I myself will comfort you. *Isaias* li. 12.

Yea, I have loved thee with an everlasting love, therefore have I drawn thee, taking pity on thee. *Jeremias* xxxi. 3.

He that toucheth you, toucheth the apple of my eye. *Zacharias* ii. 8.

GOD'S MERCY.

His tender mercies are over all his works. *Ps.* cxliv. 9.

All the ways of the Lord are mercy and truth, to them that seek after his covenant and his testimonies. *Ps.* xxiv. 10.

Mercy shall encompass him that hopeth in the Lord. *Ps.* xxxi. 10.

He loveth mercy and judgment; the earth is full of the mercy of the Lord. *Ps.* xxxii. 5

The Lord is compassionate and merciful: long-suffering and plenteous in mercy. *Ps.* cii. 8.

For according to the height of the heaven above the earth: he hath strengthened his mercy towards them that fear him. Ver. 11.

The mercy of the Lord is from eternity unto eternity upon them that fear him. Ver. 17.

Let the mercies of the Lord give glory to him: and his wonderful works to the children of men. *Ps.* cvi. 8.

According to his greatness, so also is his mercy with him. *Ecc'us.* ii. 23.

He hath mercy, and teacheth, and correcteth; as a shepherd doth his flock. *Ecc'us.* xviii. 13.

The Lord waiteth that he may have mercy on you: and therefore shall he be exalted sparing you: *Isaias* xxx. 18.

For a small moment have I forsaken thee, but with great mercies will I gather thee. *Isaias* liv. 7.

In a moment of indignation have I hid my face a little while from thee, but with everlasting kindness have I had mercy on thee, said the Lord thy Redeemer. Ver. 8.

Return, you rebellious children, and I will heal your rebellions. Behold we come to thee: for thou art the Lord our God. *Jeremias* iii. 22.

For if he hath cast off, he will also have mercy, according to the multitude of his mercies. Ver. 32.

For he hath not willingly afflicted, nor cast off the children of men. *Lamentations* iii. 33.

I will feed my sheep: and I will cause them to lie down, saith the Lord God. *Ezekiel* xxxiv. 15.

I will seek that which was lost: and that which was driven away, I will bring again: and I will bind up that which was broken, and I will strengthen that which was weak, and that which was fat and strong I will preserve: and I will feed them in judgment. Ver. 16.

GOD'S PRESENCE.

There is no darkness, and there is no shadow of death, where they may be hid who work iniquity. *Job* xxxiv. 22.

Whither shall I go from thy spirit? or whither shall I flee from thy face? *Ps.* cxxxviii. 7.

The Lord beholdeth the ways of man, and considereth all his steps. *Prov.* v. 21.

The eyes of the Lord in every place behold the good and the evil. *Prov.* xv. 3.

Hell and destruction are before the Lord: how much more the hearts of the children of men. Ver. 11.

All the ways of man are open to his eyes: the Lord is the weigher of spirits. *Prov.* xvi. 2.

Say not: I shall be hidden from God, and who shall remember me from on high? *Ecc'us.* xvi. 16.

In such a multitude I shall not be known: for what is my soul in such an immense creation? Ver. 17.

In all these things the heart is senseless: and every heart is understood by him. Ver. 20.

He set his eye upon their hearts to shew them the greatness of his works. *Ecc'us.* xvii. 7.

Their ways are always before him, they are not hidden from his eyes. Ver. 13.

The eyes of the Lord are far brighter than the sun, beholding round about all the ways of men, and the bottom of the deep, and looking into the hearts of men, into the most hidden parts. *Ecc'us.* xxiii. 28.

For all things were known to the Lord God, before they were created: so also after they were perfected he beholdeth all things. Ver. 29.

Am I, think ye, a God at hand, saith the Lord, and not a God afar off? *Jeremias* xxiii. 23.

Shall a man be hid in secret places, and I not see him, saith the Lord? do not I fill heaven and earth, saith the Lord? Ver. 24.

GOD OUR PERSEVERANCE.

Let thy hand be upon the man of thy right hand: and upon the son of man whom thou hast confirmed for thyself. *Ps.* lxxix. 18.

And we depart not from thee, thou shalt quicken us: and we will call upon thy name. Ver. 19.

Confirm, O God, what thou hast wrought in us. *Ps.* lxvii. 29.

Perfect the same which thy right hand hath planted: *Ps.* lxxix. 16.

I will not cease to do them good: and I will give my fear in their heart, that they may not revolt from me. *Jeremias* xxxii. 40.

GOD OUR PROTECTOR.

For our protection is of the Lord, and of our King the holy one of Israel. *Ps.* lxxxviii. 19.

The Lord preserveth the souls of his saints, he will deliver them out of the hand of the sinner. *Ps.* xcvi. 10.

The Lord is thy keeper: the Lord is thy protection upon thy right hand. *Ps.* cxx. 5.

The Lord keepeth thee from all evil: may the Lord keep thy soul. Ver. 7.

For the Lord will not leave the rod of sinners upon the lot of the just: that the just may not stretch forth their hands to iniquity. *Ps.* cxxiv. 3.

Say not: I will return evil: wait for the Lord, and he will deliver thee. *Prov.* xx. 22.

GOD'S PROVIDENCE.

And thou shalt remember all the way through which the Lord thy God hath brought thee for forty years through the desert, to afflict thee, and to prove thee, and that the things that were in thy heart might be made known, whether thou wouldst keep his commandments or no. *Deut.* viii. 2.

He afflicted thee with want, and gave thee manna for thy food, which neither thou nor thy fathers knew: to shew that not in bread alone doth man live, but in every word that proceedeth from the mouth of God. Ver. 3.

Thy raiment, with which thou wast covered, hath not decayed for age, and thy foot is not worn, lo! this is the fortieth year, Ver. 4.

That thou mayst consider in thy heart, that as a man traineth up his son, so the Lord thy God hath trained thee up. Ver. 5.

That thou shouldst keep the commandments of the Lord thy God, and walk in his ways, and fear him. Ver. 6.

The Lord maketh poor and maketh rich, he humbleth and he exalteth. 1 *Kings* ii. 7.

All expect of thee that thou give them food in season. *Ps.* ciii. 27.

Every man that eateth and drinketh, and seeth good of his labour: this is the gift of God. *Eccles.* iii. 13.

Men and beasts thou wilt preserve, O Lord. *Ps.* xxxv. 7.

The steps of man are guided by the Lord. *Prov.* xx. 24.

The Lord will not forsake his saints: they shall be preserved for ever. *Ps.* xxxvi. 28.

GOD OUR SAVIOUR AND REDEEMER.

For my own sake, for my own sake will I do it, that I may not be blasphemed: and I will not give my glory to another. *Isaias* xlviii. 11.

For the Lord is our judge, the Lord is our lawgiver, the Lord is our king: he will save us. *Isaias* xxxiii. 22.

I am, I am the Lord: and there is no Saviour besides me. *Isaias* xliii. 11.

Thou hast judged, O Lord, the cause of my soul, thou the Redeemer of my life. *Lamentations* iii. 58.

Behold, God is my Saviour, I will deal confidently, and will not fear: because the Lord is my strength, and my praise, and he is become my salvation. *Isaias* xii. 2.

GOD OUR STRENGTH.

The strength of the upright is the way of the Lord. *Prov.* x. 29.

The Lord is good, and giveth strength in the day of trouble: and knoweth them that hope in him. *Nahum* i. 7.

GOD'S TEACHING TO BE SOUGHT.

Bless God at all times: and desire of him to direct thy ways, and that all thy counsels may abide in him. *Tobias* iv. 20.

Blessed is the man whom thou shalt instruct, O Lord: and shalt teach him out of thy law. *Ps.* xciii. 12.

That thou mayst give him rest from the evil days. Ver. 13.

Make the way known to me, wherein I should walk: for I have lifted up my soul to thee. *Ps.* cxlii. 8.

I created the fruit of the lips, peace, peace to him that is far off, and to him that is near, said the Lord, and I healed him. *Isaias* lvii. 19.

And I will give them one heart, and will put a new spirit in their bowels; and I will take away the stony heart out of their flesh, and will give them a heart of flesh. *Ezech.* xi. 19.

That they may walk in my commandments, and keep my judgments, and do them: and that they may be my people, and I may be their God. Ver. 20.

GOOD COUNSEL.

Do not withhold him from doing good, who is able: if thou art able, do good thyself also. *Prov.* iii. 27.

The counsels of the wicked are deceitful. *Prov.* xii. 5.

The lips of the wise shall disperse knowledge. *Prov.* xv. 7.

The just considereth seriously the house of the wicked, that he may withdraw the wicked from evil. *Prov.* xxi. 12.

The good counsels of a friend are sweet to the soul. *Prov.* xxvii. 9.

GOOD WORKS.

The beginning of a good way is to do justice. *Prov.* xvi. 5.

Lord! who shall dwell in thy tabernacle? or who shall rest in thy holy hill? *Ps.* xiv. 1.

He that walketh without blemish, and worketh justice. Ver. 2.

Trust in the Lord and do good. *Ps.* xxxvi. 3.

Lord, thou hast wrought all our works for us. *Isaias* xxvi. 12.

The hand of our God is upon all them that seek him in goodness. 1 *Esdras* viii. 22.

Remember me, O my God, for this thing, and wipe not out my kindnesses, which I have done relating to the house of my God, and his ceremonies. 2 *Esdras* xiii. 14.

I was an eye to the blind, and a foot to the lame. *Job* xxix. 15.

I was the father of the poor; and the cause which I knew not, I searched out most diligently. Ver. 16.

Turn away from evil and do good. *Ps.* xxxiii. 15.

Judge for the needy and fatherless: do justice to the humble and the poor. *Ps.* lxxxi. 3.

He that feareth God, will do good. *Ecc'us.* xv. 1.

My son, in thy good deeds, make no complaint, and when thou givest anything, add not grief by an evil word. *Ecc'us.* xviii. 15.

Eat thy bread with the hungry and the needy, and with thy garments cover the naked. *Tobias* iv. 17.

Learn to do well: seek judgment, relieve the oppressed, judge for the fatherless, defend the widow. *Isaias* i. 17.

I will shew thee, O man, what is good, and what the Lord requireth of thee: verily to do judgment, and to love mercy, and to walk solicitous with thy God. *Micheas* vi. 8.

Work your work before the time, and he will give you your reward in his time. *Ecc'us.* li. 38.

HATRED.

Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thy heart. *Leviticus* xix. 17.

Hatred stirreth up strifes. *Prov.* x. 12.

Lying lips hide hatred. Ver. 18.

It is better to be invited to herbs with love; than to a fatted calf with hatred. *Prov.* xv. 17.

HATRED OF REPROOF.

He that forsaketh reproofs goeth astray. *Prov.* x. 17.

He that hateth reproof is foolish. *Prov.* xii. 1.

A fool laugheth at the instruction of his father. *Prov.* xv. 5.

Instruction is grevious to him that forsaketh the way of life: he that hateth reproof shall die. *Prov.* xv. 10.

He that rejecteth instruction, despiseth his own soul: but he that yieldeth to reproof possesseth understanding. Ver. 32.

They have hated him that rebuketh in the gate: and have abhorred him that speaketh perfectly. *Amos* v. 10.

HATRED OF SIN.

You that love the lord, hate evil: the Lord preserveth the souls of his saints, he will deliver them out of the hand of the sinner. *Ps.* xcvi. 10.

A fainting hath taken hold of me, because of the wicked that forsake thy law. *Ps.* cxviii. 53.

I have hated all wicked ways. Ver. 128.

I have hated and abhorred iniquity: but I have loved thy law. Ver. 163.

Have I not hated them, O Lord, that hated thee: and pined away because of thy enemies. *Ps.* cxxxviii. 21.

Three sorts my soul hateth: and I am greatly grieved at their life: *Ecc'us.* xxv. 3.

A poor man that is proud: a rich man that is a liar: an old man that is a fool and doting. Ver. 4.

HEAVEN.

Lift up your eyes to heaven, and look down to the earth beneath: for the heavens shall vanish like smoke and the earth shall be worn away like a garment,

and the inhabitants thereof shall perish in like manner; but my salvation shall be for ever, and my justice shall not fail. *Isaias* li. 6.

And now they that are redeemed by the Lord, shall return, and shall come into Sion singing praises, and joy everlasting shall be upon their heads, they shall obtain joy and gladness, sorrow and mourning shall flee away. Ver. 11.

For behold I create new heavens, and a new earth: and the former things shall not be in remembrance, and they shall not come upon the heart. *Isaias* lxv. 17.

But you shall be glad and rejoice for ever in these things, which I create; for behold I create Jerusalem rejoicing, and the people therof joy. Ver. 18.

And I will rejoice in Jerusalem, and joy in my people, and the voice of weeping shall no more be heard in her, nor the voice of crying. Ver. 19.

Thou shalt no more have the sun for thy light by day, neither shall the brightness of the moon enlighten thee; but the Lord shall be unto thee for an everlasting light, and thy God for thy glory. *Isaias* lx. 19.

Thy sun shall go down no more, and thy moon shall not decrease: for the Lord shall be unto thee for an everlasting light, and the days of thy mourning shall be ended. Ver. 20.

And thy people shall be all just, they shall inherit the land for ever, the branch of my planting, the work of my hand to glorify me. Ver. 21.

The least shall become a thousand, and a little one a most strong nation: I the Lord will suddenly do this thing in its time. Ver. 22.

From the beginning of the world they have not

heard, nor perceived with the ears: the eye hath not seen, O God, besides thee, what things thou hast prepared for them that wait for thee. *Isaias* lxiv. 4.

HOLY REJOICING.

My heart hath rejoiced in the Lord. 1 Kings ii. 1.

The light of thy countenance, O Lord, is signed upon us: thou hast given gladness in my heart. *Ps.* iv. 7.

But let all them be glad that hope in thee: they shall rejoice for ever, and thou shalt dwell in them. *Ps.* v. 17.

I will be glad and rejoice in thee; I will sing to thy name, O thou most high. *Ps.* ix. 3.

I will rejoice in thy salvation. Ver. 16.

Thou hast made known to me the ways of life, thou shalt fill me with joy with thy countenance: at thy right hand are delights even to the end. *Ps.* xv. 11.

We will rejoice in thy salvation; and in the name of our God we shall be exalted. *Ps.* xix. 6.

Thou art my refuge from the trouble which hath encompassed me: my joy, deliver me from them that surround me. *Ps.* xxxi. 7.

Be glad in the Lord, and rejoice, ye just, and glory, all ye right of heart. Ver. 11.

For in him our heart shall rejoice: and in his holy name we have trusted. *Ps.* xxxii. 21.

Delight in the Lord, and he will give thee the requests of thy heart. *Ps.* xxxvi. 4.

Let my heart rejoice that it may fear thy name. *Ps.* lxxxv. 11.

We are filled in the morning with thy mercy: and

we have rejoiced and are delighted all our days. *Ps.* lxxxix. 14.

We have rejoiced for the days in which thou hast humbled us: for the years in which we have seen evil. Ver. 15.

For thou hast given me, O Lord, a delight in thy doings: and in the works of thy hands I shall rejoice. *Ps.* xci. 5.

Rejoice, ye just, in the Lord: and give praise to the remembrance of his holiness. *Ps.* xcvi. 12.

Whatsoever shall befall the just man, it shall not make him sad. *Prov.* xii. 21.

You shall draw waters with joy out of the Saviour's fountains. *Isaias* xii. 3.

HOLINESS OF CONDUCT.

The path of the just, as a shining light, goeth forwards and increaseth even to perfect day. *Prov.* iv. 18.

Justice shall deliver from death. *Prov.* x. 2.

In the path of justice is life. *Prov.* xii. 28.

The just is first accuser of himself. *Prov.* xviii. 17.

They that fear the Lord will not be incredulous to his word: and they that love him will keep his way. *Ecc'us.* ii. 18.

They that fear the Lord, will seek after the things that are well pleasing to him: and they that love him, shall be filled with his law. Ver. 19.

Health of the soul in holiness of justice, is better than all gold and silver. *Ecc'us.* xxx. 15.

In every work of thine regard thy soul in faith: for this is the keeping of the commandments. *Ecc'us.* xxxii. 27.

Fear not, O man of desires, peace be to thee: take courage and be strong. *Dan.* x. 19.

HOLY COMMUNION.

Melchisedech, the king of Salem, bringing forth bread and wine, for he was the priest of the most High God, blessed Abraham. *Genesis* xiv. 18.

Thou art a priest for ever according to the order of Melchisedech. *Ps.* cix. 4.

It shall be a lamb without blemish; the whole multitude of the children of Israel shall sacrifice it in the evening; they shall eat the flesh and unleavened bread. *Exodus* xii. 5, 6, 8.

By the fruit of their corn, their wine, and oil, they are multiplied. *Ps.* iv. 8.

Thou hast prepared a table before me, against them that afflict me.

Thou hast anointed my head with oil: and my chalice which inebriateth me, how goodly is it? *Ps.* xxii. 5.

Elias looked and behold there was at his head a hearth-cake; 3 Kings xix. 6.

And he arose, and eat, and drank, and walked in the strength of that food unto the mount of God. Ver. 8.

Thou didst feed thy people with the food of angels, and gavest them bread from heaven prepared without labour; having in it all that is delicious, and the sweetness of every taste. *Wisdom* xvi. 20.

Come, eat my bread, and drink the wine which I have mingled for you. *Prov.* ix. 5.

I have inebriated the weary soul: and I have filled every hungry soul. *Jeremias* xxxi. 25.

For what is the good thing of him, and what is his beautiful thing, but the corn of the elect, and wine springing forth virgins? *Zacharias* ix. 17.

For from the rising of the sun even to the going down, my name is great among the Gentiles, and in every place there is sacrifice, and there is offered to my name a clean oblation: for my name is great among the Gentiles, saith the Lord of hosts. *Malachias* i. 11.

HOPE.

In peace in the self-same I will sleep, and I will rest: *Ps.* iv. 9.

For thou, O Lord, singularly hast settled me in hope. Ver. 10.

Do ye manfully, and let your heart be strengthened, all ye that hope in the Lord. *Ps.* xxx. 25.

Have mercy on me, O God, have mercy on me: for my soul trusteth in thee. And in the shadow of thy wings will I hope, until iniquity pass away. *Ps.* lvi. 2.

If thou lose hope being weary in the day of distress, thy strength shall be diminished. *Prov.* xxiv. 10.

My children, behold the generations of men: and know ye that no one hath hoped in the Lord, and hath been confounded. *Ecc'us.* ii. 11.

They that hope in the Lord shall renew their strength, they shall take wings as eagles, they shall run and not be weary, they shall walk and not faint. *Isaias* xl. 31.

Rejoice not, thou my enemy, over me, because I am fallen: I shall arise, when I sit in darkness the Lord is my light. *Micheas* vii. 8.

I will bear the wrath of the Lord, because I have sinned against him: until he judge my cause, and execute judgment for me: he will bring me forth into the light, I shall behold his justice. Ver. 9.

HUMAN RESPECT.

Thou shalt not follow the multitude to do evil: neither shalt thou yield in judgment, to the opinion of the most part to stray from the truth. *Exodus* xxiii. 2.

And Saul said to Samuel: I have sinned because I have transgressed the commandment of the Lord, and thy words, fearing the people, and obeying their voice. 1 *Kings* xv. 24.

And the Lord said to Samuel: Look not on his countenance, nor on the height of his stature: because I have rejected him, nor do I judge according to the look of man: for man seeth those things that appear, but the Lord beholdeth the heart. 1 Kings xvi. 7.

He that feareth man, shall quickly fall. *Prov.* xxix. 25.

Son, observe the time, and fly from evil. *Ecc'us.* iv. 23.

For thy soul be not ashamed to say the truth. Ver. 24.

For there is a shame that bringeth sin, and there is a shame that bringeth glory and grace. Ver. 25.

Reverence not thy neighbour in his fall: Ver. 27.

And refrain not to speak in the time of salvation. Hide not thy wisdom in her beauty. *Ecc'us.* iv. 28.

Hearken to me, you that know what is just, my people who have my law in your heart: fear ye not the reproach of men, and be not afraid of their blasphemies. *Isaias* li. 7.

For the worm shall eat them up as a garment: and the moth shall consume them as wool: but my salvation shall be for ever, and my justice from generation to generation. Ver. 8.

Who art thou, that thou shouldst be afraid of a mortal man, and of the son of man, who shall wither away like grass? Ver. 12.

And thou hast forgotten the Lord thy maker, who stretched out the heavens, and founded the earth: and thou hast been afraid continually all the day, at the presence of his fury who afflicted thee, and had prepared himself to destroy thee: where is now the fury of the oppressor? Ver. 13.

HUMILITY.

He that hath been humbled, shall be in glory; and he that shall bow down his eyes, he shall be saved. *Job* xxii. 29.

I will be little in my own eyes. 2 *Kings* vi. 22.

For thou wilt save the humble people; but wilt bring down the eyes of the proud. *Ps.* xvii. 28.

The Lord is the keeper of little ones: I was humbled, and he delivered me. *Ps.* cxiv. 6.

He hath had regard to the prayer of the humble: and he hath not despised their petition. *Ps.* ci. 18.

For the Lord is high, and looketh on the low: and the high he knoweth afar off. *Ps.* cxxxvii. 6.

Be not wise in thy own conceit: fear God, and depart from evil. *Prov.* iii. 7.

Whosoever is a little one, let him come to me. *Prov.* ix. 4.

Where humility is, there also is wisdom. *Prov.* xi. 2.

Humility goeth before glory. *Prov.* xv. 33.

The fruit of humility is the fear of the Lord, riches and glory and life. *Prov.* xxii. 4.

Seek not of the Lord a preeminence, nor of the king the seat of honour. *Ecc'us.* vii. 4.

The greater thou art, the more humble thyself in all things, and thou shalt find grace before God. *Ecc'us.* iii. 2.

For great is the power of God alone, and he is honoured by the humble. Ver. 21.

Humble thyself to God, and wait for his hands. *Ecc'us.* xiii. 9.

For thus saith the High and Eminent that inhabiteth eternity; and his name is Holy, who dwelleth in the high and holy place, and with a contrite and humble spirit: to receive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite. *Isaias* lvii. 15.

To whom shall I have respect, but to him that is poor and little, and of a contrite spirit, and that trembleth at my words. *Isaias* lxvi. 2.

HYPOCRISY.

The praise of the wicked is short, and the joy of the hypocrites but for a moment. Job xx. 5.

The hope of the hypocrite shall perish. *Job* viii. 13.

Be not a hypocrite in the sight of men. *Ecc'us.* i. 37.

And God discover thy secrets, and cast thee down in the midst of the congregation. Ver. 39.

Because thou camest to the Lord wickedly, and thy heart is full of guile and deceit. Ver. 40.

There is one that humbleth himself wickedly, and his interior is full of deceit: *Ecc'us.* xix. 23.

And there is one that submitteth himself exceedingly with a great lowliness; and there is one that casteth down his countenance, and maketh as if he did not see that which is unknown: Ver. 24.

And if he be hindered from sinning for want of power, if he shall find opportunity to do evil he will do it. Ver. 25.

He that seeketh the law shall be filled with it: and he that dealeth deceitfully, shall meet with a stumbling block therein. *Ecc'us.* xxxii. 19.

Wo to you that are deep of heart, to hide counsel from the Lord: and their works are in the dark, and they say: Who seeth us, and who knoweth us? *Isaias* xxix. 15.

Cursed be he that doth the work of the Lord deceitfully. *Jeremias* xlviii. 10.

IGNORANCE OR UNCERTAINTY OF FUTURE EVENTS.

(Man) is ignorant of things past, and things to come he cannot know by any messenger. *Eccles.* viii. 7.

There are just men and wise men, and their works are in the hand of God: and yet man knoweth not whether he be worthy of love or hatred: *Eccles.* ix. 1.

But all things are kept uncertain for the time to come, because all things equally happen to the just and to the wicked, to the good and to the evil, to the clean and to the unclean, to him that offereth victims, and to him that despiseth sacrifices. As the good is, so also is the sinner: as the perjured, so he also that that sweareth truth. Ver. 2.

This is a very great evil among all things that are done under the sun, that the same things happen to all men: whereby also the hearts of the children of men are filled with evil, and with contempt while they live, and afterwards they shall be brought down to hell. Ver. 3.

The race is not to the swift, nor the battle to the strong, nor bread to the wise, nor riches to the learned, nor favour to the skilful: but time and chance in all. Ver. 11.

For my foolish people have not known me: they are foolish and senseless children: they are wise to do evils, but to do good they have no knowledge. *Jeremias* iv. 22.

IMPENITENCE.

You were as a fire-brand plucked out of the burning; yet you returned not to me, saith the Lord. *Amos* iv. 11.

INDISCRETION.

Let not thy mouth be accustomed to indiscreet speech: for therein is the word of sin. Ecclus. xxiii. 17.

He that discloseth the secret of a friend, loseth his credit: and shall never find a friend to his mind. *Ecc'us.* xxvii. 17.

Love thy neighbour, and be joined to him with fidelity. Ver. 18.

But if thou discover his secrets, follow no more after him. Ver. 19.

For as a man that destroyeth his friend, so also is he that destroyeth the friendship of his neighbour. Ver. 20.

Repeat not the word which thou hast heard, and disclose not the thing that is secret. *Ecc'us.* xlii. 1.

INNOCENCE.

The innocent shall be saved, and he shall be saved by the cleanness of his hands. *Job* xxii. 30.

Blessed is the man who hath not walked in the counsel of the ungodly, nor stood in the way of sinners, nor sat in the chair of pestilence. *Ps.* i. 1.

But his will is in the law of the Lord, and on his law he shall meditate day and night. Ver. 2.

Keep innocence, and behold justice; for there are remnants for the peaceable man. *Ps.* xxxvi. 37.

He will not deprive of good things them that walk in innocence: O Lord of hosts, blessed is the man that trusteth in thee. *Ps.* lxxxiii. 13.

INTEMPERANCE.

He that is delighted in passing his time over wine, leaveth a reproach in his strongholds. Prov. xii. 11.

He that loveth good cheer, shall be in want: he that loveth wine, and fat things, shall not be rich. *Prov.* xxi. 17.

Be not in the feasts of great drinkers. *Prov.* xxiii. 20.

Who hath wo? whose father hath wo? who hath contentions? who falls into pits? who hath wounds without cause? who hath redness of eyes? Ver. 29.

Surely they that pass their time in wine, and study to drink off their cups. Ver. 30.

Look not upon the wine when it is yellow, when the colour thereof shineth in the glass; it goeth in pleasantly. Ver. 31.

But in the end, it will bite like a snake, and will spread abroad poison like a basilisk. Ver. 32.

Thy eyes shall behold strange women, and thy heart shall utter perverse things. Ver. 33.

And thou shall be as one sleeping in the midst of the sea, and as a pilot fast asleep, when the stern is lost. Ver. 34.

And thou shalt say: They have beaten me, but I was not sensible of pain: they drew me, and I felt not: when shall I awake, and find wine again? Ver. 35.

He that keepeth the law is a wise son; but he that feedeth gluttons shameth his father. *Prov.* xxviii. 7.

Challenge not them that love wine: for wine hath destroyed very many. *Ecc'us.* xxxi. 30.

Be not greedy in any feasting, and pour not out thyself upon any meat: *Ecc'us.* xxxvii. 32.

For in many meats there will be sickness, and greediness will turn to choler. Ver. 33.

Wo to you that rise up early in the morning to fol-

low drunkenness, and to drink till the evening to be inflamed with wine. *Isaias* v. 11.

The harp, and the lyre, and the timbrel, and the pipe, and wine are in your feasts: and the work of the Lord you regard not, nor do you consider the works of his hands. Ver. 12.

JUST JUDGMENT OF GOD.

If thou do well, shalt thou not receive? but if ill, shall not sin forthwith be present at the door? but the lust thereof shall be under thee, and thou shalt have dominion over it. *Genesis* iv. 7.

Because the Lord your God, he is the God of gods, and the Lord of lords, a great God, and mighty and terrible, who accepteth no person nor taketh bribes. *Deut.* x. 17.

For he will render to a man his work, and according to the ways of every one he will reward them. *Job* xxxiv. 11.

The Almighty will look into the causes of everyone. *Job* xxxv. 13.

The wickedness of sinners shall be brought to nought: and thou shalt direct the just: the searcher of hearts and reins is God. *Ps.* vii. 10.

But the Lord remaineth for ever. He hath prepared his throne in judgment: *Ps.* ix. 8.

And he shall judge the world in equity, he shall judge the people in justice. Ver. 9.

I know, O Lord, that thy judgments are equity: and in thy truth thou hast humbled me. *Ps.* cxviii. 75.

And all things that are done, God will b ring into

judgment for every error, whether it be good or evil. *Eccles.* xii. 14.

For it is easy before God in the day of death to reward everyone according to his ways. *Ecc'us.* xi. 28.

The Lord will not accept any person against a poor man, and he will hear the prayer of him that is wronged. *Ecc'us.* xxxv. 16.

And he will repay vengeance to the Gentiles, till he have taken away the multitude of the proud, and broken the sceptres of the unjust. Ver. 23.

Till he have rendered to men according to their deeds: and according to the works of Adam, and according to his presumption. Ver. 24.

Till he have judged the cause of his people, and he shall delight the just with his mercy. Ver. 25.

I am the Lord who search the heart, and prove the reins: who give to every one according to his way, and according to the fruit of his devices. *Jeremias* xvii. 10.

JUSTICE.

Deliver him that is oppressed by violence out of the hand of the oppressor. *Jeremias* xxi. 12.

Strive for justice for thy soul, and even unto death fight for justice, and God will overthrow thy enemies for thee. *Ecc'us.* iv. 33.

Thus saith the Lord: Execute judgment and justice, and deliver him that is oppressed out of the hand of the oppressor: and afflict not the stranger, the fatherless and the widow, nor oppress them unjustly. *Jeremias* xxii. 3.

KNOWLEDGE, OR LOVE OF INSTRUCTION.

Wise men lay up knowledge. *Prov.* x. 14.

Knowledge is a fountain of life to him that possesseth it. *Prov.* xvi. 22.

Poverty and shame to him that refuseth instruction: *Prov.* xiii. 18.

The heart of the wise seeketh instruction. *Prov.* xv. 14.

Hear counsel, and receive instruction, that thou mayst be wise in thy latter end. *Prov.* xix. 20.

My son, from thy youth up receive instruction, and even to thy grey hairs thou shall find wisdom. *Ecc'us.* vi. 18.

Wisdom and discipline, and the knowledge of the law are with God. Love and the ways of good things are with him. *Ecc'us.* xi. 15.

LENDING AND BORROWING.

If one of thy brethren that dwelleth within the gates of thy city in the land which the Lord thy God will give thee, come to poverty: thou shalt not harden thy heart, nor close thy hand, *Deut.* xv. 7.

But shalt open it to the poor man, thou shalt lend him, that which thou perceivest he hath need of. Ver. 8.

Thou shalt not be hard upon them as an extortioner, nor oppress them with usuries. *Exodus* xxii. 25.

The sinner shall borrow, and not pay again: but

the just sheweth mercy and shall give. *Ps.* xxxvi. 21.

He sheweth mercy and lendeth all the day long; and his seed shall be in blessing. Ver. 26.

Acceptable is the man that sheweth mercy and lendeth: he shall order his words with judgment. *Ps.* cxi. 5.

Bow down thy ear cheerfully to the poor, and pay what thou owest, and answer him peaceable words with mildness. *Ecc'us.* iv. 8.

Do not trangress against thy friend deferring money, nor despise thy dear brother for the sake of gold. *Ecc'us.* vii. 20.

He that sheweth mercy lendeth to his neighbour. *Ecc'us.* xxix. 1.

Lend to thy neighbour in the time of his need, and pay thou thy neighbour again in due time. Ver. 2.

Keep thy word, and deal faithfully with him: and thou shalt always find that which is necessary for thee. Ver. 3.

Many have looked upon a thing lent as a thing found, and have given trouble to them that helped them. Ver. 4.

Till they receive they kiss the hands of the lender, and in promises they humble their voice: Ver. 5.

But when they should repay, they will ask time, and will return tedious and murmuring words, and will complain of the time: Ver. 6.

And if he be able to pay, he will stand off, he will scarce pay one half, and will count it as if he had found it: Ver. 7.

But if not, he will defraud him of his money, and he shall get him for an enemy without cause: Ver. 8.

And he will pay him with reproaches and curses, and instead of honour and good turn will repay him injuries. *Ecc'us.* xxix. 9.

Many have refused to lend, not out of wickedness, but they were afraid to be defrauded without cause. Ver. 10.

But yet towards the poor be thou more hearty, and delay not to shew him mercy. Ver. 11.

Help the poor because of the commandment: and send him not away empty-handed because of his poverty. Ver. 12.

Recover thy neighbour according to thy power, and take heed to thyself that thou fall not. Ver. 26.

LIBERALITY.

Say not to thy friend: Go, and come again: and to-morrow I will give to thee: when thou canst give at present. *Prov.* iii. 28.

Some distribute their own goods, and grow richer: others take away what is not their own, and are always in want. *Prov.* xi. 24.

The lips of many shall bless him that is liberal of his bread. *Ecc'us.* xxxi. 28.

LOVE OF GAIN.

He that is greedy of gain troubleth his own house: but he that hateth bribes shall live. *Prov.* xv. 27.

A man, that maketh haste to be rich, and envieth others, is ignorant that poverty shall come upon him. *Prov.* xxviii. 22.

He that maketh haste to be rich shall not be innocent. Ver. 20.

Set not thy heart upon unjust possessions. *Ecc'us.* v. 1.

Be not anxious for goods unjustly gotten: for they shall not profit thee in the day of calamity and revenge. Ver. 10.

Watching for riches consumeth the flesh, and the thought thereof driveth away sleep. *Ecc'us.* xxxi. 1.

The thinking beforehand turneth away the understanding. Ver. 2.

The rich man hath laboured in gathering riches together, and when he resteth he shall be filled with his goods. Ver. 3.

He that loveth gold shall not be justified. Ver. 5.

Gold is a stumbling-block to them that sacrifice to it: wo to them that eagerly follow after it. Ver. 7.

Wo to you that join house to house and lay field to field, even to the end of the place. *Isaias* v. 8.

LOVE TOWARDS GOD.

Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with thy whole heart, and with thy whole soul, and with thy whole strength. *Deut.* vi. 5.

And these words which I command thee this day, shall be in thy heart. Ver. 6.

Love the Lord your God, and walk in all his ways, and keep all his commandments, and cleave to him, and serve him with all your heart, and with all your soul. *Josue* xxii. 5.

This only take care of with all diligence, that you love the Lord your God. *Josue* xxiii. 11.

But if it seem evil to you to serve the Lord, you have your choice . . . . but as for me and my house, we will serve the Lord. *Josue* xxiv. 15.

All they that love thy name shall glory in thee. *Ps.* v. 12.

O love the Lord, all ye his saints: for the Lord will require truth. *Ps.* xxx. 24.

My soul hath thirsted after the strong living God: when shall I come and appear before the face of God? *Ps.* xli. 3.

For what have I in heaven? and besides thee what do I desire upon earth? *Ps.* lxxii. 25.

For thee my flesh and my heart hath fainted away: thou art the God of my heart, and the God that is my portion for ever. Ver. 26.

I am thine, save thou me. *Ps.* cxviii. 94.

My son, give me thy heart: and let thy eyes keep my ways. *Prov.* xxiii. 26.

They that are faithful in love shall rest in him: for grace and peace is to his elect. *Wisdom* iii. 9.

The love of God is honourable wisdom. *Ecc'us.* i. 14.

He that loveth God, shall obtain pardon for his sins by prayer, and shall refrain himself from them, and shall be heard in the prayer of days. *Ecc'us.* iii. 4.

Love God all thy life, and call upon him for thy salvation. *Ecc'us.* xiii. 18.

LOVE OF PEACE.

Much peace have they that love thy law: and to them there is no stumbling-block. *Ps.* cxviii. 165.

Lord thou wilt give us peace: for thou hast wrought all our works for us. *Isaias* xxvi. 12.

LOVE OF RULE.

He that taketh authority to himself unjustly, shall be hated. *Ecc'us.* xx. 8.

LUKEWARMNESS.

The son honoureth the father, and the servant his master: if then I be a father, where is my honour? and if I be a master, where is my fear? saith the Lord of hosts. *Malachias* i. 6.

MAGISTRATES.

Take heed what you do: for you exercise not the judgment of man, but of the Lord. 2 *Paralip* xix. 6.

Provide out of all the people able men, such as fear God, in whom there is truth, and that hate avarice. *Exodus* xviii. 21.

Who may judge the people at all times. Ver. 22.

Let there be equal judgment among you, whether he be a stranger among you, or a native that offends. *Leviticus* xxiv. 22.

Judge that which is just: whether it be one of your country or a stranger. *Deut.* i. 16.

There shall be no difference of persons, you shall hear the little as well as the great: neither shall you respect any man's person, because it is the judgment of God. Ver. 17.

Judge the people with just judgment, *Deut.* xvi. 18.

And go not aside to either part. Thou shalt not accept person nor gifts: for gifts blind the eyes of the wise, and change the words of the just. Ver. 19.

Neither shalt thou favour a poor man in judgment. *Exodus* xxiii. 3.

Thou shalt not go aside in the poor man's judgment. Ver. 6.

Thou shalt fly lying. The innocent and just person thou shalt not put to death; because I abhor the wicked. Ver. 7.

Neither shalt thou take bribes, which even blind the wise, and pervert the words of the just. Ver. 8.

Thou shalt not do that which is unjust, nor judge unjustly. Respect not the person of the poor, nor honour the countenance of the mighty. But judge thy neighbour according to justice. *Leviticus* xix. 15.

How long will you judge unjustly: and accept the the persons of the wicked? *Ps.* lxxxi. 2.

Judge for the needy and fatherless: do justice to the humble and the poor. *Ps.* lxxxi. 3.

Rescue the poor; and deliver the needy out of the hand of the sinner. Ver. 4.

Love justice, you that are the judges of the earth. Think of the Lord in goodness, and seek him in simplicity of heart. *Wisdom* i. 1.

MALICE.

He that rejoiceth at another man's ruin, shall not be unpunished. *Prov.* xvii. 5.

When thy enemy shall fall, be not glad, and in his ruin let not thy heart rejoice. Prov. xxiv. 17.

If one cast a stone on high, it will fall upon his own head: and the deceitful stroke will wound the deceitful. *Ecc'us.* xxvii. 28.

He that diggeth a pit, shall fall into it: and he that setteth a stone for his neighbour, shall stumble upon it: and he that layeth a snare for another, shall perish in it. Ver. 29.

A mischievous counsel shall be rolled back upon the author, and he shall not know from whence it cometh to him. Ver. 30.

Wisdom will not enter into a malicious soul, nor dwell in a body subject to sins. *Wisdom* i. 4.

MARRIAGE.

A man shall leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife: and they shall be two in one flesh. *Genesis* ii. 24.

A good wife is a good portion, she shall be given in the portion of them that fear God, to a man for his good deeds. *Ecc'us.* xxvi. 3.

The grace of a diligent woman shall delight her husband. Ver. 16.

House and riches are given by parents: but a prudent wife is properly from the Lord. *Prov.* xix. 14.

Keep then your spirit, and despise not the wife of thy youth. *Malachias* ii. 15.

MEDITATION.

Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with thy whole heart, and with thy whole soul, and with thy whole strength, *Deut.* vi. 5.

And these words which I command thee this day, shall be in thy heart, *Deut.* vi. 6.

And thou shalt tell them to thy children, and thou shalt meditate upon them sitting in thy house, and walking on thy journey, sleeping and rising. Ver. 7.

Teach your children that they meditate on them, when thou sittest in thy house, and when thou walkest on the way, and when thou liest down and risest up. *Deut.* xi. 19.

Thou shalt write them upon the posts and the doors of thy house. Ver. 20.

Take courage, and be very valiant: that thou mayst observe and do all the law, which Moses my servant hath commanded thee: turn not from it to the right hand nor to the left. *Josue* i. 7.

But thou shalt meditate on it day and night, that thou mayst observe and do all things that are written in it: then shalt thou direct thy way, and understand it. Ver. 8.

I thought upon the days of old: and I had in my mind the eternal years. *Ps.* lxxvi. 6.

And I meditated in the night with mine own heart: and I was exercised and I swept my spirit. Ver. 7.

My eyes to thee have prevented the morning: that I might meditate on thy words. *Ps.* cxviii. 148.

In all thy ways think on him, and he will direct thy steps. *Prov.* iii. 6.

Evil men think not on judgment: but they that seek after the Lord, take notice of all things. *Prov.* xxviii. 5.

For the corruptible body is a load upon the soul, and the earthly habitation presseth down the mind that museth upon many things. *Wisdom* ix. 15.

The things that God hath commanded thee, think on them always. *Ecc'us.* iii. 22.

Let thy thoughts be upon the precepts of God, and meditate continually on his commandments: and he will give thee a heart, and the desire of wisdom shall be given to thee. *Ecc'us.* vi. 37.

In all thy works remember thy last end, and thou shalt never sin. *Ecc'us.* vii. 40.

Remember the wrath that shall be at the last day, and the time of repaying when he shall turn away his face. *Ecc'us.* xviii. 24.

Thus saith the Lord of hosts: Set your hearts upon your ways: *Aggeus* i. 7.

MEEKNESS.

(The Lord) will guide the mild in judgment: he will teach the meek his ways. *Ps.* xxiv. 9.

The meek shall inherit the land, and shall delight in abundance of peace. *Ps.* xxxvi. 11.

Thou hast caused judgment to be heard from heaven. *Ps.* lxxv. 9.

When God arose in judgment, to save all the meek of the earth. Ver. 10.

The Lord is well pleased with his people: and he will exalt the meek unto salvation. *Ps.* cxlix. 4.

To the meek he will give grace. *Prov.* iii. 34.

It is better to be humbled with the meek, than to divide spoils with the proud. *Prov.* xvi. 19.

My son, do thy works in meekness, and thou shalt be beloved above the glory of men. *Ecc'us.* iii. 19.

Seek the Lord, all ye meek of the earth, you that

have wrought his judgment: seek the just, seek the meek: if by any means you may be hid in the day of the Lord's indignation. *Sophonias* ii. 3.

MERCY.

If thou find as thou walkest by the way, a bird's nest in a tree, or on the ground, and the dam sitting upon the young or upon the eggs: thou shalt not take her with her young. *Deut.* xxii. 6.

But thou shalt let her go, keeping the young which thou hast caught, that it may be well with thee, and thou mayst live a long time. Ver. 7.

When thou buildest a new house, thou shalt make a battlement to the roof round about: lest blood be shed in thy house, and thou be guilty, if any one slip, and fall down headlong. Ver. 8.

Let not mercy and truth leave thee, put them about thy neck, and write them in the tables of thy heart: *Prov.* iii. 3.

A merciful man doth good to his own soul: but he that is cruel casteth off even his own kindred. *Prov.* xi. 17.

Clemency prepareth life. Ver. 19.

Hast thou cattle? have an eye to them: and if they be for thy profit keep them with thee. *Ecc'us.* vii. 24.

The just regardeth the lives of his beasts: but the bowels of the wicked are cruel. *Prov.* xii. 10.

The just are merciful, and shew mercy. *Prov.* xiii. 13.

He that despiseth his neighbour, sinneth: but he that

sheweth mercy to the poor, shall be blessed. *Prov.* xiv. 21.

To do mercy and judgment pleaseth the Lord more than victims. *Prov.* xxi. 3.

He that followeth justice and mercy, shall find life, justice, and glory. Ver. 21.

He that is inclined to mercy, shall be blessed; for of his bread he hath given to the poor. *Prov.* xxii. 9.

MORTIFICATION.

Embrace discipline, lest at any time, the Lord be angry, and you perish from the just way. *Ps.* ii. 12.

Go not after thy lusts, but turn away from thy own will. *Ecc'us.* xviii. 30.

If thou give to thy soul her desires, she will make thee a joy to thy enemies. Ver. 31.

MURMURING.

The tumult of murmuring shall not be hid. *Wisdom* i. 10.

Keep yourselves therefore from murmuring, which profiteth nothing. Ver. 11.

Why hath a living man murmured, man suffering for his sins? *Lamentations* iii. 39.

Your words have been unsufferable to me, saith the Lord. *Malachias* iii. 13.

And you have said: What have we spoken against thee? You have said: He laboureth in vain that

serveth God, and what profit is it that we have kep his ordinances, and that we have walked sorrowfi before the Lord of hosts? *Malachias* iii. 14.

Wherefore now we call the proud people happy, fc they that work wickedness are built up, and they hav tempted God, and are preserved. Ver. 15.

NATIONS' HAPPINESS AND WOE.

(God) who maketh a man that is a hypocrite t reign for the sins of the people. *Job* xxxiv. 30.

If you walk in my precepts, and keep my com mandments, and do them, I will give you rain in du seasons. *Leviticus* xxvi. 3.

And the ground shall bring forth its increase, anc the trees shall be filled with fruit. Ver. 4.

Happy is that people whose God is the Lord. *Ps* cxliii. 15.

Justice exalteth a nation: but sin maketh nation miserable. *Prov.* xiv. 34.

All iniquity of nations is execrable. *Ecc'us.* x. 7

A kingdom is translated from one people to another because of injustices, and wrongs, and injuries, anc divers deceits. Ver. 8.

By the wrath of the Lord of hosts the land i troubled, and the people shall be as fuel for the fire no man shall spare his brother. *Isaias* ix. 19.

I will suddenly speak against a nation, and agains a kingdom, to root out, and to pull down, and tc destroy it. *Jeremias* xviii. 7.

If that nation against which I have spoken, shall

repent of their evil, I also will repent of the evil that I have thought to do to them. Ver. 8.

And I will suddenly speak of a nation, and of a kingdom, to build up and plant it. Ver. 9.

If it shall do evil in my sight, that it obey not my voice: I will repent of the good that I have spoken to do unto it. Ver. 10.

Because the land is full of adulterers, because the land hath mourned by reason of cursing, the fields of the desert are dried up: and their course is become evil, and their strength unlike. *Jeremias* xxiii. 10.

And thou hast delivered us into the hands of our enemies that are unjust, and most wicked, prevaricators, and to a king unjust, and most wicked beyond all that are upon the earth. *Daniel* iii. 32.

OBEDIENT SPIRIT.

And Samuel said: Doth the Lord desire holocausts and victims, and not rather that the voice of the Lord should be obeyed? For obedience is better than sacrifices: and to hearken rather than to offer the fat of rams. 1 *Kings* xv. 22.

Because it is like the sin of witchcraft, to rebel: and like the crime of idolatry, to refuse to obey. Ver. 23.

Be subject to the Lord and pray to him. *Ps.* xxxvi. 7.

The mind of the just studieth obedience: *Prov.* xv. 28.

An obedient man shall speak of victory. *Prov.* xxi. 28.

It is good for a man, when he hath borne the yoke from his youth. *Lamentations* iii. 27.

OLD AGE.

Old age is a crown of dignity, when it is found in the ways of justice. *Prov.* xvi. 31.

Venerable old age is not that of long time, nor counted by the number of years. *Wisdom* iv. 8.

A spotless life is old age. Ver. 9.

PATIENCE.

Be thou, O my soul, subject to God: for from him is my patience. *Ps.* lxi. 6.

He that is patient, is governed with much wisdom. *Prov.* xiv. 29.

A passionate man stirreth up strifes: he that is patient appeaseth those that are stirred up. *Prov.* xv. 18.

The patient man is better than the valiant: and he that ruleth his spirit, than he that taketh cities. *Prov.* xvi. 32.

The learning of a man is known by patience: and his glory is to pass over wrongs. *Prov.* xix. 11.

Better is the patient man than the presumptuous. *Eccles.* vii. 9.

A patient man shall bear for a time, and afterwards joy shall be restored to him. *Ecc'us.* i. 29.

He hath strengthened them that were fainting in

patience, and hath appointed to them the lot of truth. *Ecc'us* xvii. 20.

Thou art my patience, O Lord. *Ps.* lxx. 5.

PAYMENTS AND WAGES.

Thou shalt not refuse the hire of the needy, and the poor, whether he be thy brother, or a stranger that dwelleth with thee in the land, and is within thy gates: *Deut.* xxiv. 14.

But thou shalt pay him the price of his labour the same day, before the going down of the sun, because he is poor, and with it maintaineth his life: lest he cry against thee to the Lord, and it be reputed to thee for a sin. Ver. 15.

If any man hath done any work for thee, immediately pay him his hire, and let not the wages of thy hired servant stay with thee at all. *Tobias* iv. 15.

He that oppresseth the poor, upbraideth his maker: but he that hath pity on the poor, honoureth him. *Prov.* xiv. 31.

Do no violence to the poor, because he is poor: and do not oppress the needy in the gate: *Prov.* xxii. 22.

Because the Lord will judge his cause, and will afflict them that have afflicted his soul. Ver. 23.

Bow down thy ear cheerfully to the poor, and pay what thou owest, and answer him peaceable words with mildness. *Ecc'us.* iv. 8.

Deliver him that suffereth wrong out of the hand of the proud: and be not faint-hearted in thy soul. Ver. 9.

He that offereth sacrifice of the goods of the poor: is as one that sacrificeth the son in the presence of his father. *Ecc'us.* xxxiv. 24.

The bread of the needy, is the life of the poor: he that defraudeth them thereof is a man of blood. Ver. 25.

He that taketh away the bread gotten by sweat, is like him that killeth his neighbour. Ver. 26.

He that sheddeth blood, and he that defraudeth the labourer of his hire, are brothers. Ver. 27.

The Lord will not accept any person against a poor man, and he will hear the prayer of him that is wronged. *Ecc'us.* xxxv. 16.

PENANCE.

Let him do penance for his sin. *Leviticus* v. 5.

After thou didst convert me, I did penance. *Jeremias* xxxi. 19.

I have put off the robe of peace, and have put upon me the sackcloth of supplication, and I will cry to the Most High in my days. *Baruch* iv. 20.

Be converted, and do penance for all your iniquities: and iniquity shall not be your ruin. *Ezekiel* xviii. 30.

PERFECTION.

I am the Almighty God: walk before me, and be perfect. *Genesis* xvii. 1.

Be ye holy, because I the Lord your God am holy. *Levticus* xix. 2.

You shall be holy, because I am holy. *Leviticus* xi. 46.

Sanctify yourselves, and be ye holy, because I am the Lord your God. *Leviticus* xx. 7.

Keep my precepts, and do them, I am the Lord that sanctify you. Ver. 8.

You shall be holy unto me, because I the Lord am holy, and I have separated you from other people, that you should be mine. Ver. 26.

Thou shalt be perfect, and without spot before the Lord thy God. *Deut.* xviii. 13.

Perfect thou my goings in thy paths: that my footsteps be not moved. *Ps.* xvi. 5.

God who hath girt me with strength; and made my way blameless. *Ps.* xvii. 33.

PERSEVERANCE OR STEADFASTNESS.

Be steadfast in the way of the Lord, and in the truth of thy judgment, and in knowledge. *Ecc'us.* v. 12.

PERVERSE MIND.

I am come to withstand thee, because thy way is perverse and contrary to me. *Numbers* xxii. 32.

A perverse heart is abominable to the Lord, and his will is in them that walk sincerely. *Prov.* xi. 20.

A perverse man stirreth up quarrels. *Prov.* xvi. 28.

He that is of a perverse heart, shall not find good. *Prov.* xvii. 20.

Perverse thoughts separate from God. *Wisdom* i. 3

The heart is perverse above all things, and un searchable; who can know it? *Jeremias* xvii. 9.

PIETY AND DESIRE OF HOLINESS.

Be holy because I am holy. *Leviticus* xi. 44.

As the hart panteth after the fountains of water so my soul panteth after thee, O God. *Ps.* xli. 2.

My soul hath thirsted after the strong living God when shall I come and appear before the face o God. Ver. 3.

O God, my God, to thee do I watch at break of day For thee my soul hath thirsted; for thee my flesh, (how many ways! *Ps.* lxii. 2.

All you that thirst, come to the waters; and yo that have no money make haste, buy and eat; com ye, buy wine and milk without money and withou any price. *Isaias* lv. 1.

Thy words were found, and I did eat them, and th word was to me a joy and gladness of my heart: fo thy name is called upon me, O Lord God of Host *Jeremias* xv. 16.

My soul hath desired thee in the night: yea, an with my spirit within me in the morning early I wi watch to thee. *Isaias* xxvi. 9.

PLEASURES AND AMUSEMENTS.

Laughter shall be mingled with sorrow, and mourn ing taketh hold of the end of joy. *Prov.* xiv. 13.

Rejoice, O young man, in thy youth, and let thy heart be in that which is good in the days of thy youth, and walk in the ways of thy heart and in the sight of thy eyes; and know that for all these God will bring thee into judgment. *Eccles.* xi. 9.

POVERTY.

Fear not, my son, we lead indeed a poor life, but we shall have many good things if we fear God, and depart from all sin, and do that which is good. *Tobias* iv. 23.

To the needy there shall be hope. *Job* v. 16.

For the poor man shall not be forgotten to the end: the patience of the poor shall not perish for ever. *Ps.* ix. 19.

The Lord is in his holy temple, the Lord's throne is in heaven. His eyes look on the poor man. *Ps.* x. 5.

Let the poor see and rejoice: *Ps.* lxviii. 33.

For the Lord hath heard the poor: and hath not despised his prisoners. Ver. 34.

Better is a little with justice, than great revenues with iniquity. *Prov.* xvi. 8.

He that despiseth the poor, reproacheth his maker. *Prov.* xvii. 5.

The poor man and the creditor have met one another: the Lord is the enlighten[illegible] both. *Prov.* xxix. 13.

The prayer out of the mouth of th[illegible] the ears of God, and judgment shall [illegible] speedily. *Ecc'us.* xxi. 6.

PRAISE.

I will sing to the Lord as long as I live: I will sing praise to my God while I have my being. *Ps.* ciii. 33.

My soul shall praise the Lord even to death. *Ecc'us.* li. 8.

The Lord is my strength and my praise, and he is become salvation to me: he is my God and I will glorify him: the God of my father, and I will exalt him. *Exodus* xv. 2.

Thine, O Lord, is magnificence, and power, and glory, and victory: and to thee is praise: for all that is in heaven, and in earth, is thine: thine is the kingdom, O Lord, and thou art above all princes, 1 *Paralip.* xxix. 11.

Thine are riches, and thine is glory, thou hast dominion over all, in thy hand is power and might: in thy hand greatness and the empire of all things. Ver 12.

Now, therefore, our God, we give thanks to thee, and we praise thy glorious name. Ver. 13.

Sing to the Lord, O ye his saints: and give praise to the memory of his holiness. *Ps.* xxix. 5.

Rejoice in the Lord, O ye just: praise becometh the upright. *Ps.* xxxii. 1.

Offer to God the sacrifice of praise: and pay thy vows to the most High. *Ps.* xlix. 14.

The sacrifice of praise shall glorify me. Ver. 23.

I rose at midnight to give praise to thee; for the judgments of thy justification. *Ps.* cxviii. 62.

Seven times a day I have given praise to thee, for the judgments of thy justice. Ver. 164.

Give thanks whilst thou art living, whilst thou art alive and in health thou shalt give thanks, and shalt praise God, and shalt glory in his mercies. *Ecc'us.* xvii. 27.

Now therefore with the whole heart and mouth praise ye him, and bless the name of the Lord. *Ecc'us.* xxxix. 41.

We shall say much, and yet shall want words: but the sum of our words is: He is all. *Ecc'us.* xliii. 29.

What shall we be able to do to glorify him? for the Almighty himself is above all his works. Ver. 30.

Glorify the Lord as much as ever you can; for he will yet far exceed, and his magnifience is wonderful. Ver. 32.

Blessing the Lord, exalt him as much as you can: for he is above all praise. Ver. 33.

When you exalt him put forth all your strength, and be not weary: for you can never go far enough. Ver. 34.

Blessed be the name of the Lord from eternity and for evermore: for wisdom and fortitude are his. *Daniel* ii. 20.

Blessed art thou, that beholdest the depths, and sittest upon the cherubims: and worthy to be praised and exalted above all for ever. *Daniel* iii. 55.

He knelt down three times a day and adored and gave thanks before his God, as he had been accustomed to do before. *Daniel* vi. 10.

PRAYER.

Far from me be this sin against the Lord, that I should cease to pray for you. 1 Kings xii. 23.

For the Lord will be entreated in favour of hi servants. *Ps.* cxxxiv. 14.

Prayer is good with fasting and alms, more than t lay up treasures of gold. *Tobias* xii. 8.

Know ye that the Lord will hear your prayers, i you continue with perseverance in fastings and prayer in the sight of the Lord. *Judith* iv. 11.

To thee, O Lord, have I lifted up my soul. *Ps* xxiv. 1.

The eyes of the Lord are upon the just: and hi ears unto their prayers. *Ps.* xxxiii. 16.

The just cried and the Lord heard them: and de livered them out of all their troubles. Ver. 18.

Be subject to the Lord and pray to him. *Ps* xxxvi. 7.

Call upon me in the day of trouble: I will delive thee, and thou shalt glorify me. *Ps.* xlix. 15.

Evening and morning, and at noon I will speak and declare: and he shall hear my voice. *Ps.* liv. 18

In what day soever I shall call upon thee, behold I know thou art my God. *Ps.* lv. 10.

I prevented the dawning of the day, and cried because in thy words I very much hoped. *Ps.* cxviii. 147

The Lord is nigh unto all them that call upon him to all them that call upon him in truth. *Ps.* cxliv. 18

The Lord will hear the prayers of the just: *Prov* xv. 29.

Speak not anything rashly, and let not thy hear be hasty to utter a word before God. For God is i heaven, and thou upon earth: therefore let thy word be few. *Eccles.* v. 1.

Who hath called upon him, and he despised him? *Ecc'us.* ii. 12.

For God is a protector to all that seek him in truth. *Ecc'us.* ii. 13.

He that loveth God shall obtain pardon for his sins by prayer, and shall refrain himself from them, and shall be heard in the prayer of days. *Ecc'us.* iii. 4.

Neglect not to pray and to give alms. *Ecc'us.* vii. 10.

Make thy prayer before the face of the Lord, and offend less. *Ecc'us.* xvii. 22.

Let nothing hinder thee from praying always, and be not afraid to be justified even to death: for the reward of God continueth for ever. *Ecc'us.* xviii. 22.

Before prayer prepare thy soul: and be not as a man that tempteth God. Ver. 23.

For thy former sins also pray that they may be forgiven thee. *Ecc'us.* xxi. 1.

The prayer out of the mouth of the poor shall reach the ears of God, and judgment shall come for him speedily. Ver. 6.

He that adoreth God with joy, shall be accepted, and his prayer shall approach even to the clouds. *Ecc'us.* xxxv. 20.

The prayer of him that humbleth himself, shall pierce the clouds: and till it come nigh he will not be comforted: and he will not depart till the Most High behold. Ver. 21.

But above all these things pray to the Most High that he may direct thy way in truth. *Ecc'us.* xxxvii 19.

My son, in thy sickness neglect not thyself, but pray to the Lord, and he shall heal thee. *Ecc'us.* xxxviii. 9.

Everyone that calleth upon my name, I have created him for my glory, I have formed him, and made him. *Isaias* xliii. 7.

I created the fruit of the lips, peace, peace to hin that is far off, and to him that is near, said the Lord and I healed him. *Isaias* lvii. 19.

Behold we come to thee: for thou art the Lord ou God. *Jeremias* iii. 22.

You shall pray to me and I will hear you. *Jeremia* xxix. 12.

You shall seek me, and shall find me: when you shall seek me with all your heart. Ver. 13.

Arise, give praise in the night, in the beginning o the watches: pour out thy heart like water before the face of the Lord: lift up thy hands to him for the life of thy little children, that have fainted for hunger at the top of all the streets. *Lamentations* ii. 19.

Let us lift up our hearts with our hands to the Lord in the heavens. *Lamentations* iii. 41.

And now, O Lord Almighty, the God of Israel, the soul in anguish, and the troubled spirit crieth to thee. *Barach* iii. 1.

For thou remainest for ever, and shall we perish everlastingly? Ver. 3.

And I set my face to the Lord my God, to pray, and make supplication, with fasting, and sackcloth, and ashes. *Daniel* ix. 3.

Now therefore, O our God, hear the supplication o thy servant, and his prayers: and shew thy face upon thy sanctuary which is desolate, for thy own sake. Ver. 17.

And it shall come to pass, that every one that shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved. *Joel* ii. 32.

It is a holy and wholesome thought to pray for the dead, that they may be loosed from sins. *2 Machabees* xii. 46.

PRESUMPTION.

Boast not for to-morrow, for thou knowest not what the day to come may bring forth. *Prov.* xxvii. 1.

He that boasteth and puffeth up himself, stirreth up quarrels. *Prov.* xxviii. 25.

Say not, how mighty am I? and who shall bring me under for my deeds? for God will surely take revenge. *Ecc'us.* v. 3.

Say not: I have sinned, and what harm hath befallen me? for the Most High is a patient rewarder. Ver. 4.

Be not without fear about sin forgiven, and add not sin upon sin: Ver. 5.

And say not: The mercy of the Lord is great, he will have mercy on the multitude of my sins. Ver. 6.

For mercy and wrath quickly come from him, and his wrath looketh upon sinners. Ver. 7.

Her princes have judged for bribes, and her priests have taught for hire, and her prophets divined for money: and they leaned upon the Lord saying: Is not the Lord in the midst of us? no evil shall come upon us. *Micheas* iii. 11.

PRIDE.

The wicked man is proud all his days. *Job* xv. 20.

Never suffer pride to reign in thy mind, or in thy words: for from it all perdition took its beginning. *Tobias* iv. 14.

But the soul that committeth anything through

pride, shall be cut off from among his people: *Nu bers* xv. 30.

For he hath contemned the word of the Lord a made void his precept: therefore shall he be de troyed, and shall bear his iniquity. Ver. 31.

Where pride is, there also shall be reproach. *Pro* xi. 2.

The way of a fool is right in his own eyes. *Pro* xii. 15.

Among the proud there are always contention *Prov.* xiii. 10.

In the mouth of a fool is the rod of pride. *Pro* xiv. 3.

The Lord will destroy the house of the prou *Prov.* xv. 25.

Every proud man is an abomination to the Lord though hand should be joined to hand, he is not inn cent.

The beginning of a good way, is to do justice and this is more acceptable with God, than to off sacrifices. *Prov.* xvi. 5.

Pride goeth before destruction: and the spirit i lifted up before a fall. Ver. 18.

Haughtiness of the eyes, is the enlarging of th heart: *Prov.* xxi. 4.

The proud and the arrogant is called ignorant, wh in anger worketh pride. Ver. 24.

Humiliation followeth the proud: and glory sha uphold the humble of spirit. *Prov.* xxix. 23.

What hath pride profited us? or what advantag hath the boasting of riches brought us? *Wisdo* v. 8.

But all the enemies of thy people that hold the

in subjection, are foolish, and unhappy, and proud beyond measure. *Wisdom* xv. 14.

The congregation of the proud shall not be healed: for the plant of wickedness shall take root in them, and it shall not be perceived. *Ecc'us.* iii. 30.

Seek not of the Lord a pre-eminence, nor of the king the seat of honour. *Ecc'us.* vii. 4.

Say not: God will have respect to the multitude of my gifts, and when I offer to the most high God, he will accept my offerings. Ver. 11.

Pride is hateful before God and men. *Ecc'us.* x. 7.

Why is earth and ashes proud? Ver. 9.

The beginning of the pride of man, is to fall off from God. Ver. 14.

Because his heart is departed from him that made him: for pride is the beginning of all sin: he that holdeth it, shall be filled with maledictions, and it shall ruin him in the end. Ver. 15.

God hath abolished the memory of the proud, and hath preserved the memory of them that are humble in mind. Ver. 21.

He that toucheth pitch, shall be defiled with it: and he that hath fellowship with the proud, shall put on pride. *Ecc'us.* xiii. 1.

The Lord hath sworn against the pride of Jacob: surely I will never forget all their works. *Amos* viii. 7.

As wine deceiveth him that drinketh it: so shall the proud man be, and he shall not be honoured: who hath enlarged his desire like hell: and is himself like death, and he is never satisfied: but will gather unto him all nations, and heap together unto him all people. *Habacuc* ii. 5.

Have we not all one father? hath not one God created us? why then doth every one of us despise his brother, violating the covenant of our fathers? *Malachias* ii. 10.

PROMISES.

And thou shalt know that the Lord thy God, he is a strong and faithful God, keeping his covenant and mercy to them that love him, and to them that keep his commandments, unto a thousand generations. *Deut.* vii. 9.

Whosoever shall glorify me, him will I glorify. 1 *Kings* ii. 30.

He that walketh without blemish, and worketh justice: *Ps.* xiv. 2.

He that speaketh truth in his heart, who hath not used deceit in his tongue: nor hath done evil to his neighbour: nor taken up a reproach against his neighbours. Ver. 3.

He that doth these things shall not be moved for ever. Ver. 5.

The innocent in hands, and clean of heart, who hath not taken his soul in vain, nor sworn deceitfully to his neighbour: *Ps.* xxiii. 4.

He shall receive a blessing from the Lord, and mercy from God his Saviour. Ver. 5.

The Lord is nigh unto them that are of a contrite heart: and he will save the humble of spirit. *Ps.* xxxiii. 19.

The rich have wanted, and have suffered hunger: but they that seek the Lord shall not be deprived of any good. Ver. 11.

Who is the man that desireth life: who loveth to see good days? Ver. 13.

Keep thy tongue from evil, and thy lips from speaking guile. Ver. 14.

Turn away from evil and do good: seek after peace and pursue it. Ver. 15.

The eyes of the Lord are upon the just: and his ears unto their prayers. Ver. 16.

The Lord will redeem the souls of his servants: and none of them that trust in him shall offend. Ver. 23.

The Lord knoweth the days of the undefiled; and their inheritance shall be for ever. *Ps.* xxxvi. 18.

Seek ye God, and your soul shall live. *Ps.* lxviii. 33.

The Lord keepeth all them that love him. *Ps.* cxliv. 20.

The blessing of the Lord is upon the head of the just. *Prov.* x. 6.

The work of the just is unto life. Ver. 16.

The just shall never be moved. Ver. 30.

He that is good shall draw grace from the Lord. *Prov.* xii. 2.

In the path of justice is life. Ver. 28.

They err that work evil: but mercy and truth prepare good things. *Prov.* xiv. 22.

The Lord will strengthen the borders of the widow. *Prov.* xv. 25.

When the ways of man shall please the Lord, he will convert even his enemies to peace. *Prov.* xvi. 7.

The blessing of God maketh haste to reward the just, and in a swift hour his blessing beareth fruit. *Ecc'us.* xi. 24.

The just shall live for evermore: and their reward

is with the Lord, and the care of them with the Mo
High. *Wisdom* v. 16.

He that walketh in justices, and speaketh trut
that casteth away avarice by oppression, and shake
his hands from all bribes, that stoppeth his ears le
he hear blood, and shutteth his eyes that he may s
no evil. *Isaias* xxxiii. 15.

He shall dwell on high, the fortifications of rock
shall be his highness: bread is given him, his water
are sure. Ver. 16.

His eyes shall see the King in his beauty, the
shall see the land far off. Ver. 17.

My elect shall not labour in vain, nor bring forth
in trouble: for they are the seed of the blessed of th
Lord, and their posterity with them. *Isaias* lxv. 23

And it shall come to pass, that before they call,
will hear: as they are yet speaking, I will hear
Ver. 24.

For I know the thoughts that I think towards you
saith the Lord, thoughts of peace, and not of affliction
to give you an end and patience. *Jeremias* xxix. 11

But they that are learned shall shine as the bright
ness of the firmament: and they that instruct many
to justice, as stars for all eternity. *Daniel* xii. 3.

PROMISES OF MEN.

If thou wilt not promise, thou shalt be without sin
Deut. xxiii. 22.

But that which is once gone out of thy lips, tho
shalt observe and do as thou hast promised to th
Lord thy God, and hast spoken with thy own will
and with thy own mouth. Ver. 23.

As clouds, and wind, when no rain followeth, so is the man that boasteth, and doth not fulfil his promises. *Prov.* xxv. 14.

PROSPERITY OF THE WICKED.

Why then do the wicked live, are they advanced, and strengthened with riches? *Job* xxi. 7.

Their seed continueth before them, a multitude of kinsmen and of children's children in their sight. Ver. 8.

Their houses are secure and peaceable, and the rod of God is not upon them. Ver. 9.

Their little ones go out like a flock, and their children dance and play. Ver. 11.

They take the timbrel and the harp, and rejoice at the sound of the organ. Ver. 12.

They spend their days in wealth, and in a moment they go down to hell. Ver. 13.

Who have said to God: Depart from us, we desire not the knowledge of thy ways. Ver. 14.

Whilst the wicked man is proud, the poor is set on fire. *Ps.* ix. 2.

For the sinner is praised in the desires of his soul: and the unjust man is blessed. Ver. 3.

Thy judgments are removed from his sight: he shall rule over all his enemies, Ver. 5.

For he hath said in his heart: I shall not be moved from generation to generation, and shall be without evil. Ver. 6.

Be not thou afraid, when a man shall be made rich, and when the glory of his house shall be increased. *Ps.* xlviii. 17.

For when he shall die he shall take nothing a
nor shall his glory descend with him. *Ps.* xlvi

He shall go in to the generations of his fat
and he shall never see light. Ver. 20.

Man when he was in honour did not unders
he hath been compared to senseless beasts and
like to them. Ver 21.

But my feet were almost moved; my steps had
nigh slipt. *Ps.* lxxii. 2.

Because I had a zeal on occasion of the wi
seeing the prosperity of sinners. Ver. 3.

For there is no regard to their death, nor is
strength in their stripes. Ver. 4.

They are not in the labour of men: neither
they be scourged like other men. Ver. 5.

Therefore pride hath held them fast: they
covered with their iniquity and their wicked
Ver. 6.

And they said: How doth God know? and is
knowledge in the most High? Ver. 11.

Behold these are sinners; and yet aboundin
the world they have obtained riches. Ver. 12.

How are they brought to desolation? they
suddenly ceased to be: they have perished by re
of their iniquity. Ver. 19.

As the dream of them that awake, O Lord;
thy city thou shalt bring their image to noth
Ver. 20.

Deliver me,—And rescue me out of the han
strange children; whose mouth hath spoken van
and their right hand is the right hand of iniq
Ps. cxliii. 11.

Whose sons are as new plants in their youth

Their daughters decked out, adorned round about after the similitude of a temple: Ver. 12.

Their storehouses full, flowing out of this into that. —Their sheep fruitful in young, abounding in their goings forth: Ver. 13.

Their oxen fat.—Their is no breach of wall, nor passage, nor crying out in their streets. Ver. 14.

They have called the people happy, that hath these things: but happy is that people whose God is the Lord. Ver. 15.

Behold this was the iniquity of Sodom thy sister; pride, fulness of bread, and abundance, and the idleness of her, and of her daughters: and they did not put forth their hand to the needy, and to the poor. *Ezechiel* xvi. 49.

Wo to you that are wealthy in Sion, and to you that have confidence in the mountain of Samaria: ye great men, heads of the people, that go in with state into the house of Israel. *Amos* vi. 1.

You that are separated unto the evil day: and that approach to the throne of iniquity. Ver. 3.

You that sleep upon beds of ivory, and are wanton on your couches: that eat the lambs out of the flock, and the calves out of the midst of the herd. Ver. 4.

You that sing to the sound of the psaltery: they have thought themselves to have instruments of music like David. Ver. 5.

That drink wine in bowls, and anoint themselves with the best ointments: and they are not concerned for the affliction of Joseph. Ver. 6.

The faction of the luxurious ones shall be taken away. Ver. 7.

PRUDENCE.

Purchase prudence, for it is more precious th silver. *Prov.* xvi. 16.

Meddle not with him that revealeth secrets, a walketh deceitfully, and openeth wide his lips. *Pr* xx. 19.

The eyes of a wise man are in his head. *Eccl* ii. 14.

PURITY.

The Lord knoweth the days of the undefile and their inheritance shall be for ever. *P* xxxvi. 18.

I will understand in the unspotted way, when th shall come to me. *Ps.* c. 2.

Evil thoughts are an abomination to the Lord: a pure words most beautiful shall be confirmed by hi *Prov.* xv. 26.

He that loveth cleanness of heart, for the grace his lips shall have the king for his friend. *Pro* xxii. 11.

Put away evil from thy flesh. For youth a pleasure are vain. *Eccles.* xi. 10.

And as I knew that I could not otherwise be co tinent, except God gave it—I went to the Lord a besought him. *Wisdom* viii. 21.

No price is worthy of a continent soul. *Ecc'u* xxvi. 20.

O how beautiful is the chaste generation with glor

for the memory thereof is immortal: because it is known both with God and with men. *Wisdom* iv. 1.

It triumpheth crowned for ever, winning the reward of undefiled conflicts. Ver. 2.

RELIGIOUS COURAGE.

Expect the Lord, do manfully, and let thy heart take courage, and wait thou for the Lord. *Ps.* xxvi. 14.

Do ye manfully, and let your heart be strengthened, all ye that hope in the Lord. *Ps.* xxx. 25.

In God I have put my trust: I will not fear what flesh can do against me. *Ps.* lv. 5.

The Lord is my helper: I will not fear what man can do unto me. *Ps.* cxvii. 6.

I spoke of thy testimonies before kings: and I was not ashamed. *Ps.* cxviii. 46.

Be not afraid of sudden fear, nor of the power of the wicked falling upon thee. *Prov.* iii. 25.

For the Lord will be at thy side, and will keep thy foot that thou be not taken. Ver. 26.

The wicked man fleeth, when no man pursueth: but the just, bold as a lion, shall be without dread. *Prov.* xxviii. 1.

Be not faint-hearted in thy mind. *Ecc'us.* vii. 9.

He that feareth the Lord shall tremble at nothing, and shall not be afraid: for he is his hope. *Ecc'us.* xxxiv. 16.

Who art thou, that thou shouldst be afraid of a mortal man, and of the son of man, who shall wither away like grass? *Isaias* li. 12.

REPENTANCE.

Fear not, you have done all this evil: but yet depart not from following the Lord, but serve the Lord with all your heart. 1 *Kings* xii. 20.

Decline from evil and do good, and dwell for ever and ever. *Ps.* xxxvi. 27.

The things you say in your hearts, be sorry for them upon your beds. *Ps.* iv. 5.

The Lord is nigh unto them that are of a contrite heart: and he will save the humble of spirit. *Ps.* xxxiii. 19.

Thou hast mercy upon all, because thou canst do all things, and overlookest the sins of men for the sake of repentance. *Wisdom* xi. 24.

To the penitent he hath given the way of justice. *Ecc'us.* xvii. 20.

How good is it, when thou art reproved, to show repentance! for so thou shalt escape wilful sin. *Ecc'us.* xx. 4.

Wash thy heart from wickedness, O Jerusalem, that thou mayst be saved: how long shall hurtful thoughts abide in thee? *Jeremias* iv. 14.

But the soul that is sorrowful for the greatness of evil she hath done, and goeth bowed down, and feeble, and the eyes that fail, and the hungry soul giveth glory and justice to thee, the Lord. *Barack* ii. 18.

Thus you have spoken, saying: Our iniquities and our sins are upon us, and we pine away in them: how then can we live? *Ezechiel* xxxiii. 10.

As I live, saith the Lord God, I desire not the death

of the wicked, but that the wicked turn from his way, and live. Turn ye, turn ye from your evil ways: and why will you die, O house of Israel? Ver. 11.

RESIGNATION.

It is the Lord: let him do what is good in his sight. 1 *Kings* iii. 18.

Thou art just in all things that have come upon us. 2 *Esdras* ix. 33.

Naked came I out of my mother's womb, and naked shall I return thither: the Lord gave, and the Lord hath taken away: as it hath pleased the Lord, so is it done: blessed be the name of the Lord. *Job* i. 21.

If we have received good things at the hand of God, why should we not receive evil? *Job* ii. 10.

Be subject to the Lord and pray to him. *Ps.* xxxvi. 7.

Be still and see that I am God. *Ps.* xlv. 11.

It is good to wait with silence for the salvation of God. *Lamentations* iii. 26.

RESISTANCE TO THE HOLY SPIRIT.

Who hath resisted him, and hath had peace? *Job* ix. 4.

The folly of a man supplanteth his steps, and he fretteth in his mind against God. *Prov.* xix. 3.

For the Holy Spirit of discipline will flee from the

deceitful, and will withdraw himself from thoughts that are without understanding, and he shall not abide when iniquity cometh. *Wisdom* i. 5.

For it is a people that provoketh to wrath, and lying children, children that will not hear the law of God. *Isaias* xxx. 9.

Who say to the seers: See not: and to them that behold: behold not for us those things that are right, speak unto us pleasant things, see errors for us. Ver. 10.

Take away from me the way, turn away the path from me; let the Holy One of Israel cease from before us. Ver. 11.

RESURRECTION.

I know that my Redeemer liveth, and in the last day I shall rise out of the earth. *Job* xix. 25.

And I shall be clothed again with my skin, and in my flesh I shall see my God. Ver. 26.

Whom I myself shall see, and my eyes shall behold, and not another: this my hope is laid up in my bosom. Ver. 27.

But God will redeem my soul from the hand of hell, when he shall receive me. *Ps.* xlviii. 16.

Thy dead men shall live, my slain shall rise again: awake, and give praise, ye that dwell in the dust: *Isaias* xxvi. 19.

And at that time shall thy people be saved, every one that shall be found written in the book. *Daniel* xii. 1.

And many of those that sleep in the dust of the

earth, shall awake: some unto life everlasting, and others unto reproach, to see it always. Ver. 2.

But go thou thy ways until the time appointed: and thou shall rest, and stand in thy lot unto the end of the days. Ver. 13.

RICHES.

Take heed, and beware lest at any time thou forget the Lord thy God, and neglect his commandments and judgments and ceremonies, which I command thee this day. *Deut.* viii. 11.

Lest after thou hast eaten and art filled, hast built goodly houses, and dwelt in them, Ver. 12.

And shalt have herds of oxen, and flocks of sheep, and plenty of gold and silver, and of all things, Ver. 13.

Thy heart be lifted up, and thou remember not the Lord thy God, who brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage. Ver. 14.

He that trusteth in his riches shall fall. *Prov.* xi. 28.

Where there are great riches, there are also many to eat them. And what doth it profit the owner, but that he seeth the riches with his eyes? *Eccles.* v. 10.

There is also another grievous evil which I have seen under the sun: riches kept to the hurt of the owner. Ver. 12.

For they are lost with very great affliction. Ver. 13.

As he came forth naked from his mother's womb, so shall he return, and shall take nothing away with him of his labour. Ver. 14.

Gold and silver hath destroyed many, and hath reached even to the heart of kings, and perverted them. *Ecc'us.* viii. 3.

The house that is very rich shall be brought to nothing by pride: so the substance of the proud shall be rooted out. *Ecc'us.* xxi. 5.

Lose thy money for thy brother and thy friend: and hide it not under a stone to be lost. *Ecc'us.* xxix. 13.

Blessed is the rich man that is found without blemish: and hath not gone after gold, nor put his trust in money or in treasures. *Ecc'us.* xxxi. 8.

Who is he, and we will praise him? for he hath done wonderful things in his life. Ver. 9.

Who hath been tried thereby, and made perfect, he shall have glory everlasting. Ver. 10.

Therefore are his goods established in the Lord, and all the church of the saints shall declare his alms. Ver. 11.

SADNESS.

The sadness of the heart is every plague. *Ecc'us.* xxv. 17.

There is no pleasure above the joy of the heart. *Ecc'us.* xxx. 16.

Give not up thy soul to sadness, and afflict not thyself in thy own counsel. Ver. 22.

Have pity on thy own soul, pleasing God, and contain thyself: gather up thy heart in his holiness: and drive away sadness far from thee. Ver. 24.

For sadness hath killed many, and there is no profit in it. Ver. 25.

Envy and anger shorten a man's days, and pensiveness will bring old age before the time. Ver. 26.

A cheerful and good heart is always feasting. Ver. 27.

SAINTS.

God is wonderful in his saints. *Ps.* lxvii. 36.

And the Lord said to Moses: Behold I have appointed thee the God of Pharao: and Aaron thy brother shall be thy prophet. *Exodus* vii. 1.

Hath not the Lord made the saints to declare all his wonderful works, which the Lord almighty hath firmly settled to be established for his glory? *Ecc'us.* xlii. 17.

And there are some, of whom there is no memorial: *Ecc'us.* xliv. 9.

But these were men of mercy, whose godly deeds have not failed: Ver. 10.

Let the people shew forth their wisdom, and the church declare their praise. Ver. 15.

Henoch pleased God, and was translated into paradise, that he may give repentance to the nations. Ver. 16.

Noe was found perfect, just, and in the time of wrath he was made a reconciliation. Ver. 17.

I will protect this city, and will save it for my own sake, and for the sake of David my servant. *Isaias* xxxvii. 35.

Take not away thy mercy from us for the sake of Abraham thy beloved, and Isaac thy servant, and Israel thy holy one. *Daniel* iii. 35.

They shall judge nations, and rule over people, and their Lord shall reign for ever. *Wisdom* iii. 8.

SALVATION.

Salvation is of the Lord. *Ps.* iii. 9.

Say to my soul: I am thy salvation. *Ps.* xxxiv. 3

My soul shall rejoice in the Lord: and shall be delighted in his salvation. Ver. 9.

The salvation of the just is from the Lord, and he is their protector in the time of trouble. *Ps.* xxxvi. 39

Shall not my soul be subject to God? for from him is my salvation. *Ps.* lxi. 2.

Surely his salvation is near to them that fear him *Ps.* lxxxiv. 10.

I have formed thee, thou art my servant, O Israel forget me not. *Isaias* xliv. 21.

I have blotted out thy iniquities as a cloud, and thy sins as a mist: return to me, for I have redeemed thee. Ver. 22.

SCANDAL.

Much peace have they that love thy law: and to them there is no stumbling-block. *Ps.* cxviii. 165.

Take away the stumbling-blocks out of the way of my people. *Isaias* lvii. 14.

Hear ye this, O priests, and hearken, O ye house of Israel, and give ear, O house of the king: for there is a judgment against you, because you have been a snare to them whom you should have watched over, and a net spread upon Thabor. Osee v. 1.

And you have turned aside victims into the depth: and I am the teacher of them all. Ver. 2.

SCORN AND CONTEMPT.

The wicked man when he is come into the depths of sin, contemneth. *Prov.* xviii. 3.

Every mocker is an abomination to the Lord. *Prov.* iii. 3.

In the way of scorners is a deep pit. *Prov.* xiii. 15.

He that despiseth his neighbour sinneth. *Prov.* xiv. 21.

Cast out the scoffer, and contention shall go out with him, and quarrels and reproaches shall cease. *Prov.* xxii. 10.

Laugh no man to scorn in the bitterness of his soul: for there is one who humbleth and exalteth, God who seeth all. *Ecc'us.* vii. 12.

Despise not a just man that is poor, and do not magnify a sinful man that is rich. *Ecc'us.* x. 26.

Despise not a man that turneth away from sin, nor reproach him therewith: remember that we are all worthy of reproof. *Ecc'us.* viii. 6.

Despise not a man in his old age: for we shall also become old. Ver. 7.

Mockery and reproach are of the proud, and vengeance as a lion shall lie in wait for him. *Ecc'us.* xxvii. 31.

SEEK GOD.

Seek ye God, and your soul shall live. *Ps.* lxviii. 33.

Glory ye in his holy name: let the heart of them rejoice that seek the Lord. *Ps.* civ. 3.

Seek ye the Lord, and be strengthened: seek his face evermore. *Ps.* civ. 4.

Seek ye the Lord, while he may be found: call upon him while he is near. *Isaias* lv. 6.

SERVANTS.

The wise servant shall prosper in his dealings, and his way shall be made straight. *Prov.* xiv. 15.

SICKNESS.

My son, in thy sickness neglect not thyself, but pray to the Lord, and he shall heal thee. *Ecc'us.* xxxviii. 9.

Turn away from sin and order thy hands aright, and cleanse thy heart from all offence. Ver. 10.

Give a sweet savour, and a memorial of fine flour, and make a fat offering, and then give place to the physician. Ver. 11.

SILENCE.

The wise man will hold his peace. *Prov.* xi. 12.

In the multitude of words there shalt not want sin: but he that refraineth his lips is most wise. *Prov.* x. 19.

Whosoever speaketh ill of anything, bindeth himself for the time to come: but he that feareth the commandment, shall dwell in peace. *Prov.* xiii. 13.

He that setteth bounds to his words, is knowing and wise: and the man of understanding is of a precious spirit. *Prov.* xvii. 27.

Even a fool, if he will hold his peace, shall be

counted wise: and if he close his lips, a man of understanding. Ver. 28.

If thou have understanding, answer thy neighbour: but if not, let thy hand be upon thy mouth, lest thou be surprised in an unskilful word, and be confounded. *Ecc'us.* v. 14.

Be not full of words in a multitude of ancients. *Ecc'us.* vii. 15.

He that hateth babbling extinguisheth evil. *Ecc'us.* xix. 5.

Rehearse not again a wicked and harsh word, and thou shalt not fare the worse. Ver. 7.

He that useth many words shall hurt his own soul. *Ecc'us.* xx. 8.

The silent and wise man shall be honoured. *Ecc'us.* xxi. 31.

Hear in silence and for thy reverence good grace shall come to thee. *Ecc'us.* xxxii. 9.

Young man, scarcely speak in thy own cause. Ver. 10.

In many things be as if thou wert ignorant, and hear in silence and withal seeking. Ver. 12.

In silence and in hope shall your strength be. *Isaias* xxx. 15.

It is good to wait with silence for the salvation of God. *Lamentations* iii. 26.

The Lord is in his holy temple: let all the earth keep silence before him. *Habaccuc.* ii. 20.

SIMPLICITY.

Blessed is the man to whom the Lord hath not imputed sin, and in whose spirit there is no guile. *Ps.* xxxi. 2.

The Lord will protect them that walk in simplicity. *Prov.* ii. 7.

The Lord's communication is with the simple. *Prov.* iii. 32.

The simplicity of the just shall guide them. *Prov.* xi. 3.

Better is the poor man, that walketh in his simplicity, than a rich man that is perverse in his lips, and unwise. *Prov.* xix. 1.

The just that walketh in his simplicity shall leave behind him blessed children. *Prov.* xx. 7.

SIN.

If thou do well, shalt thou not receive? but if ill, shall not sin forthwith be present at the door? but the lust thereof shall be under thee, and thou shalt have dominion over it. *Genesis* iv. 7.

If one man shall sin against another, God may be appeased in his behalf: but if a man shall sin against the Lord, who shall pray for him? 1 *Kings* ii. 25.

All the days of thy life have God in thy mind: and take heed thou never consent to sin, nor transgress the commandments of the Lord our God. *Tobias* iv. 6.

Who can understand sins? from my secret ones cleanse me, O Lord: *Ps.* xviii. 13.

And from those of others spare thy servant. Ver. 14.

A fool will laugh at sin. *Prov.* xiv. 9.

Blessed is the man that is always fearful: but he that is hardened in mind, shall fall into evil. *Prov.* xxviii. 14.

He that contemneth small things, shall fall by little and little. *Ecc'us.* xix. 1.

Behold the hand of the Lord is not shortened that it cannot save, neither is his ear heavy that it cannot hear. *Isaias* lix. 1.

But your iniquities have divided between you and your God, and your sins have hid his face from you that he should not hear. Ver. 2.

For your hands are defiled with blood, and your fingers with iniquity: your lips have spoken lies, and your tongue uttereth iniquity. Ver. 3.

They have not known the way of peace, and there is no judgment in their steps: their paths are become crooked to them: everyone that treadeth in them, knoweth no peace. Ver. 8.

For our iniquities are multiplied before thee, and our sins have testified against us: for our wicked doings are with us, and we have known our iniquities. Ver. 12.

In sinning and lying against the Lord: and we have turned away so that we went not after our God, but spoke calumny and transgression: we have conceived, and uttered from the heart, words of falsehood. Ver. 13.

And judgment is turned away backward, and justice hath stood far off: because truth hath fallen down in the street, and equity could not come in. Ver. 14.

And truth hath been forgotten: and he that departed from evil, lay open to be a prey: and the Lord saw, and it appeared evil in his eyes, because there is no judgment. Ver. 15.

SINCERITY.

He that walketh sincerely, walketh confidently: *Prov.* x. 9.

A perverse heart is abominable to the Lord: and his will is in them that walk sincerely. *Prov.* xi. 20.

SLOTH.

He that neglecteth his own way, shall die. *Prov.* xix. 16.

And want shall come upon thee as a traveller, and poverty as a man armed. *Prov.* vi. 11.

The slothful hand hath wrought poverty. *Prov.* x. 4.

He that pursueth idleness is very foolish. *Prov.* xii. 11.

The way of the slothful is as a hedge of thorns. *Prov.* xv. 19.

Slothfulness casteth into a deep sleep, and an idle soul shall suffer hunger. *Prov.* xix. 15.

The slothful hideth his hand under his arm-pit, and will not so much as bring it to his mouth. Ver. 24.

Thou wilt sleep a little . . . . thou wilt slumber a little, thou wilt fold thy hands a little to rest: *Prov.* xxiv. 33.

And poverty shall come to thee as a runner, and beggary as an armed man. Ver. 34.

Idleness hath taught much evil. *Ecc'us.* xxxiii. 29.

SUPERSTITION.

You shall not divine nor observe dreams. *Leviticus* xix. 26.

Be not afraid of the signs of heaven, which the heathens fear. Jeremias x. 2.

Neither let there be found among you anyone that consulteth soothsayers, or observeth dreams and omens, neither let there be any wizard. *Deut.* xviii. 10.

Nor charmer, nor anyone that consulteth pythonic spirits, or fortune-tellers, or that seeketh the truth from the dead. Ver. 11.

For the Lord abhorreth all these things. Ver. 12.

And turn not aside after vain things, which shall never profit you nor deliver you, because they are vain. 1 *Kings* xii. 21.

There is great affliction for man: *Eccles.* viii. 6.

Because he is ignorant of things past, and things to come he cannot know by any messenger. Ver. 7.

The man that giveth heed to lying visions, is like to him that catcheth at a shadow, and followeth after the wind. *Ecc'us.* xxxiv. 2.

The vision of dreams is the resemblance of one thing to another: as when a man's likeness is before the face of a man. Ver. 3.

What truth can come from that which is false? Ver. 4.

Deceitful divinations and lying omens, and the dreams of evil doers, are vanity. Ver. 5.

Except it be a vision sent forth from the Most High, set not thy heart upon them. Ver 6.

For dreams have deceived many, and they have failed that put their trust in them. Ver. 7.

SWEARING.

Thou shalt not swear falsely by my name, nor profane the name of thy God. I am the Lord. *Leviticus* xix. 12.

While the ungodly curseth the devil, he curseth his own soul. *Ecc'us.* xxi. 30.

The speech that sweareth much shall make the hair of the head stand upright: and its irreverence shall make one stop his ears. *Ecc'us.* xxvii. 15.

Let not thy mouth be accustomed to swearing: for in it there are many falls. *Ecc'us.* xxiii. 9.

And let not the naming of God be usual in thy mouth, and meddle not with the names of saints, for thou shalt not escape free from them: Ver. 10.

So every one that sweareth and nameth, shall not be wholly pure from sin. Ver. 11.

A man that sweareth much, shall be filled with iniquity, and a scourge shall not depart from his house. Ver. 12.

And if he make void, his sin shall be upon him: and if he dissemble it, he offendeth double: Ver. 13.

And if he swear in vain, he shall not be justified: for his house shall be filled with his punishment. Ver. 14.

TALE-BEARER.

The tale-bearer shall defile his own soul, and shall be hated by all: and he that shall abide with him shall be hateful. *Ecc'us.* xxi. 31.

TEMPT NOT GOD.

Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God. *Deut.* vi. 16.

For (the Lord) is found by them that tempt him not: and he sheweth himself to them that have faith in him. *Wisdom* i. 2.

TEMPTATION (EVIL).

My son, if sinners entice thee, consent not to them. *Prov.* i. 10.

An unjust man allureth his friend: and leadeth him into a way that is not good. *Prov.* xvi. 29.

Be not delighted in the paths of the wicked, neither let the way of evil men please thee. *Prov.* iv. 14.

Flee from it, pass not by it: go aside, and forsake it. Ver. 15.

He that loveth danger shall perish in it. *Ecc'us.* iii. 27.

Say not: It is through God, *Ecc'us.* xv. 11.

He hath caused me to err: for he hath no need of wicked men. Ver. 12.

He hath commanded no man to do wickedly, and he hath given no man licence to sin. Ver. 21.

TEMPTATION (TRIAL).

Be mindful how our fathers were tempted that they might be proved, whether they worshipped their God truly. *Judith* viii. 21.

They must remember how our father Abraham was tempted, and being proved by many tribulations was made the friend of God. Ver. 22.

So Isaac, so Jacob, so Moses, and all that have pleased God, passed through many tribulations remaining faithful. *Judith* viii. 23.

But they that did not receive the trials with the fear of the Lord, but uttered their impatience and the reproach of their murmuring against the Lord, Ver. 24.

Were destroyed by the destroyer, and perished by serpents. Ver. 25.

And because thou wast acceptable to God, it was necessary that temptation should prove thee. *Tobias* xii. 13.

But this every one is sure of that worshippeth thee, that his life, if it be under trial, shall be crowned: and if it be under tribulation, it shall he delivered: and if it be under correction, it shall be allowed to come to thy mercy. *Tobias* iii. 21.

As silver is tried by fire, and gold in the furnace: so the Lord trieth the hearts. *Prov.* xvii. 3.

Son, when thou comest to the service of God, stand in justice and in fear, and prepare thy soul for temptation. *Ecc'us.* ii. 1.

Humble thy heart, and endure: incline thy ear, and receive the words of understanding: and make not haste in the time of clouds. Ver. 2.

Wait on God with patience: join thyself to God, and endure, that thy life may be increased in the latter end. Ver. 3.

Take all that shall be brought upon thee: and in thy sorrow endure, and in thy humiliation keep patience. Ver. 4.

For gold and silver are tried in the fire, but acceptable men in the furnace of humiliation. Ver. 5.

Believe God, and he will recover thee: and direct thy way, and trust in him. Ver. 6.

TONGUE.

Do not multiply to speak lofty things, boasting: let old matters depart from your mouth: for the Lord is a God of all knowledge, and to him are thoughts prepared. 1 *Kings* ii. 3.

Who is the man that desireth life: who loveth to see good days? *Ps.* xxxiii. 13.

Keep thy tongue from evil, and thy lips from speaking guile. Ver. 14.

I said: I will take heed to my ways: that I sin not with my tongue.—I have set a guard to my mouth, when the sinner stood against me. *Ps.* xxxviii. 2.

I was dumb, and was humbled, and kept silence (even) from good things: Ver. 3.

O Lord, deliver my soul from wicked lips, and a deceitful tongue. *Ps.* cxix. 2.

A man full of tongue shall not be established in the earth: *Ps.* cxxxix. 12.

Set a watch, O Lord, before my mouth: and a door round about my lips. *Ps.* cxl. 3.

Iniquity covereth the mouth of the wicked. *Prov.* x. 6.

The mouth of the just shall bring forth wisdom. Ver. 31.

By the fruit of his own mouth shall a man be filled with good things. *Prov.* xii. 14.

He that is a hasty witness, frameth a lying tongue. Ver. 19.

For the sins of the lips, ruin draweth nigh to the evil man. *Prov.* xii. 13.

He that keepeth his mouth, keepeth his soul: but he that hath no guard on his speech shall meet with evils. *Prov.* xiii. 3.

A peaceable tongue is a tree of life: but that which is immoderate shall crush the spirit. *Prov.* xv. 4.

The mouth of the wicked overfloweth with evils. Ver. 28.

It is the part of man to prepare the soul: and of the Lord to govern the tongue. *Prov.* xvi. 1.

He that is sweet in words shall attain to greater things. Ver 21.

The heart of the wise shall instruct his mouth: and shall add grace to his lips. Ver. 23.

Well ordered words are as a honeycomb: sweet to the soul, and health to the bones. Ver. 24.

The wicked man diggeth evil, and in his lips is a burning fire. Ver. 27.

Death and life are in the power of the tongue: they that love it, shall eat the fruits thereof. *Prov.* xviii. 21.

He that keepeth his mouth and his tongue, keepeth his soul from distress. *Prov.* xxi. 23.

Give not thy mouth to cause thy flesh to sin. *Eccles.* v. 5.

The Spirit of the Lord hath filled the whole earth: and that which containeth all things, hath knowledge of the voice. *Wisdom* i. 7.

Therefore he that speaketh unjust things cannot be hid, neither shall the chastising judgment pass him by. Ver. 8.

For inquisition shall be made into the thoughts of the ungodly: and the hearing of his words shall come to God to the chastising of his iniquities. Ver. 9.

Let not thy lips be a stumbling-block to thee. *Ecc'us.* i. 37.

Watch over them, lest thou fall, and bring dishonour upon thy soul. Ver. 38.

Be not hasty in thy tongue: and slack, and remiss in thy works. *Ecc'us.* iv. 34.

Blessed is the man that hath not slipt by a word out of his mouth, and is not pricked with the remorse of sin. *Ecc'us.* xiv. 1.

Who will set a guard before my mouth, and a sure seal upon my lips, that I fall not by them, and that my tongue destroy me not? *Ecc'us.* xxii. 33.

Hear, O ye children, the discipline of the mouth: and he that will keep it shall not perish by his lips, nor be brought to fall into most wicked works. *Ecc'us.* xxiii. 7.

The tongue of a third person hath disquieted many, and scattered them from nation to nation. *Ecc'us.* xxviii. 16.

It hath destroyed the strong cities of the rich, and hath overthrown the houses of great men. Ver. 17.

It hath cut in pieces the forces of people, and undone strong nations. Ver. 18.

The tongue of a third person hath cast out valiant women, and deprived them of their labours. Ver. 19.

He that hearkeneth to it shall never have rest; neither shall he have a friend in whom he may repose. Ver. 20.

The stroke of a whip maketh a blue mark: but the stroke of a tongue will break the bones. Ver. 21.

Many have fallen by the edge of the sword, but not so many as have perished by their own tongue. *Ecc'us.* xxviii. 22.

Blessed is he that is defended from a wicked tongue, that hath not passed into the wrath thereof, and that hath not drawn the yoke thereof, and hath not been bound in its bands: Ver. 23.

For its yoke is a yoke of iron: and its bands of brass. Ver. 24.

The death thereof is a most evil death: and hell is preferable to it. Ver. 25.

Its continuance shall not be for a long time, but it shall possess the ways of the unjust: and the just shall not be burnt with its flame. Ver. 26.

They that forsake God shall fall into it, and it shall burn in them, and shall not be quenched, and it shall be sent upon them as a lion, and as a leopard it shall tear them. Ver. 27.

Hedge in thy ears with thorns, hear not a wicked tongue, and make doors and bars to thy mouth. Ver. 28.

Melt down thy gold and silver, and make a balance for thy words, and a just bridle for thy mouth. Ver. 29.

And take heed lest thou slip with thy tongue, and fall in the sight of thy enemies who lie in wait for thee, and thy fall be incurable unto death. Ver. 30.

A wicked word shall change the heart: out of which four manner of things arise, good and evil, life and death: and the tongue is continually the ruler of them. *Ecc'us.* xxxvii. 21.

TROUBLES OF LIFE.

Cast thy care upon the Lord, and he shall sustain thee: he shall not suffer the just to waver for ever. *Ps.* liv. 23.

Give us help from trouble: for vain is the salvation of man. *Ps.* lix. 13.

The troubles of my heart are multiplied; deliver me from my necessities. *Ps.* xxiv. 17.

I have seen the trouble, which God hath given the sons of men to be exercised in it. *Eccles.* iii. 10.

Great labour is created for all men, and a heavy yoke is upon the children of Adam, *Ecc'us.* xl. 1.

Their thoughts, and fears of the heart, their imagination of things to come, and the day of their end; Ver. 2.

From him that sitteth on a glorious throne, unto him that is humbled in earth and ashes: Ver. 3.

From him that weareth purple, and beareth the crown, even to him that is covered with rough linen: wrath, envy, trouble, unquietness, and the fear of death, continual anger, and strife, Ver. 4.

Such things happen to all flesh, from man even to beast, and upon sinners are sevenfold more. Ver. 8.

TRUST.

Offer up the sacrifice of justice, and trust in the Lord. *Ps.* iv. 6.

Blessed are all they that trust in him. *Ps.* ii. 13.

The Lord will redeem the souls of his

and none of them that trust in him shall offend. *Ps.* xxxiii. 23.

The children of men shall put their trust under the covert of thy wings. *Ps.* xxxv. 8.

They shall be inebriated with the plenty of thy house; and thou shalt make them drink of the torrent of thy pleasure. Ver. 9.

Trust in the Lord, and do good, and dwell in the land, and thou shalt be fed with its riches. *Ps.* xxxvi. 3.

Commit thy way to the Lord, and trust in him. Ver. 5.

In God is my salvation and my glory: he is the God of my help, and my hope is in God. *Ps.* lxi. 8.

Trust in him all ye congregation of people: pour out your hearts before him: God is our helper for ever. Ver. 9.

It is good to trust in the Lord, rather than to trust in princes. *Ps.* cxvii. 9.

He that trusteth in the Lord is blessed. *Prov.* xvi. 20.

He that trusteth in the Lord, shall be healed. *Prov.* xxviii. 25.

They that trust in (the Lord) shall understand the truth. *Wisdom* iii. 9.

There is no confusion to them that trust in thee. *Daniel* iii. 40.

TRUST IN MAN VAIN.

Vain are the sons of men, the sons of men are liars in the balances; that by vanity they may together deceive. *Ps.* lxi. 10.

O grant us help from trouble: for vain is the help of man. *Ps.* cvii. 13.

Put not your trust in princes: in the children of men, in whom there is no salvation: *Ps.* cxlv. 2, 3.

Cursed be the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arm, and whose heart departeth from the Lord. *Jeremias* xvii. 5.

TRUTH.

O love the Lord, all ye his saints: for the Lord will require truth. *Ps.* xxx. 24.

God loveth mercy and truth. *Ps.* lxxxiii. 12.

The lip of truth shall be steadfast for ever. *Prov.* xii. 19.

The just shall hate a lying word. *Prov.* xiii. 5.

A faithful witness delivereth souls. *Prov.* xiv. 25.

By mercy and truth iniquity is redeemed. *Prov.* xvi. 6.

For thy soul be not ashamed to say the truth. *Ecc'us.* iv. 24.

For there is a shame that bringeth sin, and there is a shame that bringeth glory and grace. Ver. 25.

In no wise speak against the truth. Ver. 30.

Truth will return to them that practise her. *Ecc'us.* xxvii. 10.

These then are the things which you shall do: Speak ye truth everyone to his neighbour: judge ye truth and judgment of peace in your gates. *Zacharias* viii. 16.

UNBELIEVERS.

The fool hath said in his heart: There is no God. They are corrupt, and are become abominable in their ways: there is none that doeth good, no not one. *Ps.* xiii. 1.

Say not before the angel: There is no providence: lest God be angry at thy words, and destroy all the works of thy hands. *Eccles.* v. 5.

Wo to them that are faint-hearted, who believe not God: and therefore they shall not be protected by him. *Ecc'us.* ii. 15.

Behold he that is unbelieving, his soul shall not be right in himself: but the just shall live in his faith. *Habacuc* ii. 4.

And it shall come to pass at that time, that I will search Jerusalem with lamps, and will visit upon the men that are settled on their lees: that say in their hearts: The Lord will not do good, nor will he do evil. *Sophonias* i. 12.

And their strength shall become a booty, and their houses as a desert. Ver. 13.

You have wearied the Lord with your words: and you said: Wherein have we wearied him? In that you say: Everyone that doth evil, is good in the sight of the Lord, and such please him: or surely where is the God of judgment? *Malachias* ii. 17.

UNJUST MAN.

The unjust hath said within himself that he would sin: there is no fear of God before his eyes. *Ps.* xxxv. 2.

The words of his mouth are iniquity and guile: he would not understand that he might do well. Ver. 4.

The unjust shall be punished, and the seed of the wicked shall perish. *Ps.* xxxvi. 28.

Evils shall catch the unjust man unto destruction. *Ps.* cxxxix. 12.

Strive not against a man without cause, when he hath done thee no evil. *Prov.* iii. 30.

The unjust shall be caught in their own snares. *Prov.* xi. 6.

He that justifieth the wicked, and he that condemneth the just, both are abominable before God. *Prov.* xvii. 15.

VANITY OR VAIN-GLORY.

Turn away my eyes that they may not behold vanity. *Ps.* cxviii. 37.

Remove far from me vanity and lying words. *Prov.* xxx. 8.

He that is vain and foolish, shall be exposed to contempt. *Prov.* xii. 8.

Hast thou seen a man wise in his own conceit? there shall be more hope of a fool than of him. *Prov.* xxvi. 12.

Let another praise thee, and not thy own mouth: a stranger, and not thy own lips. *Prov.* xxvii. 2.

Extol not thyself in doing thy work. *Ecc'us.* x. 29.

Praise not a man for his beauty, neither despise a man for his look. *Ecc'us.* xi. 2.

Glory not in apparel at any time, and be not exalted in the day of thy honour: for the works of

the Highest only are wonderful, and his works are glorious, and secret, and hidden. *Ecc'us.* xi. 4.

A sinner is caught in his own vanity, and the proud and the evil speakers shall fall thereby. *Ecc'us.* xxiii. 8.

Wo to you that draw iniquity with cords of vanity. *Isaias* v. 18.

VANITY OF CARES.

All things are vanity: every man living. *Ps.* xxxviii. 6.

Surely man passeth as an image: yea, and he is disquiéted in vain. He storeth up: and he knoweth not for whom he shall gather these things. Ver. 7.

The Lord knoweth the thoughts of men, that they are vain. *Ps.* xciii. 11.

Unless the Lord build the house, they labour in vain that build it. Unless the Lord keep the city, he watcheth in vain that keepeth it. *Ps.* cxxvi. 1.

I am not troubled, following thee for my pastor. *Jeremias* xvii. 16.

VOCATION.

Blessed is he whom thou hast chosen, and taken to thee: he shall dwell in thy courts. *Ps.* lxiv. 5.

VOWS.

Anything that is devoted to the Lord, whether it be man, or beast, or field, shall not be sold, neither

may it be redeemed. Whatsoever is once consecrated shall be holy of holies to the Lord. *Leviticus* xxvii. 28.

When thou hast made a vow to the Lord thy God, thou shalt not delay to pay it: because the Lord thy God will require it. And if thou delay, it shall be imputed to thee for a sin. *Deut.* xxiii. 21.

If thou wilt not promise, thou shalt be without sin. Ver. 22.

But that which is once gone out of thy lips, thou shalt observe, and shalt do as thou hast promised to the Lord thy God, and hast spoken with thy own will and with thy own mouth. Ver. 23.

The victims of the wicked are abominable to the Lord: the vows of the just are acceptable. *Prov.* xv. 8.

It is ruin for a man after vows to retract. *Prov.* xx. 25.

If thou hast vowed anything to God, defer not to pay it: for an unfaithful and foolish promise displeaseth him: but whatsoever thou hast vowed, pay it: *Eccles.* v. 3.

And it is much better not to vow, than after a vow not to perform the things promised. Ver. 4.

WAR.

Wo to him that buildeth a town with blood, and prepareth a city by iniquity. *Habacuc* ii. 12.

For the success of war is not in the multitude of the army, but strength cometh from heaven. 1 *Machabees* iii. 19.

WATCHING.

With all watchfulness keep thy heart. *Prov.* iv. 23.

Because the Lord is the God of judgment: blessed are all they that wait for him. *Isaias* xxx. 18.

WICKED.

Know ye that there is a judgment. *Job* xix. 29.

He that loveth iniquity hateth his own soul. *Ps.* x. 6.

Many are the scourges of the sinner. *Ps.* xxxi. 10.

The countenance of the Lord is against them that do evil things: to cut off the remembrance of them from the earth. *Ps.* xxxiii. 17.

I have seen the wicked highly exalted, and lifted up like the cedars of Libanus. *Ps.* xxxvi. 35.

And I passed by, and lo, he was not: and I sought him and his place was not found. Ver. 36.

The way of the wicked is darksome: they know not where they fall. *Prov.* iv. 19.

His own iniquities catch the wicked, and he is fast bound with the ropes of his own sins. *Prov.* v. 22.

He shall die, because he hath not received instruction, and in the multitude of his folly, he shall be deceived. *Prov.* v. 23.

The wicked man shall fall by his own wickedness. *Prov.* xi. 5.

When the wicked man is dead, there shall be no hope any more. Ver. 7.

The wicked loathe them that are in the right way. *Prov.* xxix. 27.

A wicked heart shall be laden with sorrows, and the sinner will add sin to sin. *Ecc'us.* iii. 29.

Because sentence is not speedily pronounced against the evil, the children of men commit evils without any fear. *Eccles.* viii. 11.

But though a sinner do evil a hundred times, and by patience be borne withal, I know from thence that it shall be well with them that fear God, who dread his face. Ver. 12.

But the wicked are like the raging sea, which cannot rest, and the waves thereof cast up dirt and mire. *Isaias* lvii. 20.

There is no peace to the wicked, saith the Lord God. Ver. 21.

Their works are unprofitable works, and the work of iniquity is in their hands. *Isaias* lix. 6.

Among my people are found wicked men, that lie in wait as fowlers, setting snares and traps to catch men. *Jeremias* v. 26.

As a net is full of birds, so their houses are full of deceit: therefore are they become great and enriched. Ver. 27.

They are grown gross and fat: and have most wickedly transgressed my words. They have not judged the cause of the widow, they have not managed the cause of the fatherless, and they have not judged the judgment of the poor. Ver. 28.

Shall not I visit for these things, saith the Lord? Ver. 29.

O Lord, the hope of Israel; all that forsake thee shall be confounded: they that depart from thee

shall be written in the earth: because they have forsaken the Lord, the vein of living waters. *Jeremias* xvii. 13.

The evil of their hands they call good: *Micheas* vii. 3.

WICKED—THEIR END.

The death of the wicked is very evil: and they that hate the just shall be guilty. *Ps.* xxxiii. 22.

And they shall fall after this without honour, and be a reproach among the dead for ever: for he shall burst them puffed up and speechless, and shall shake them from the foundations, and they shall be utterly laid waste: they shall be in sorrow, and their memory shall perish. *Wisdom* iv. 19.

They shall come with fear at the thought of their sins, and their iniquities shall stand against them to convict them. Ver. 20.

Then shall the just stand with great constancy against those that have afflicted them, and taken away their labours. *Wisdom* v. 1.

These seeing it, shall be troubled with terrible fear, and shall be amazed at the suddenness of their unexpected salvation, Ver. 2.

Saying within themselves, repenting, and groaning for anguish of spirit: These are they, whom we had some time in derision, and for a parable of reproach. Ver. 3.

We fools esteemed their life madness, and their end without honour. Ver. 4.

Behold, how they are numbered among the children of God, and their lot is among the saints. Ver. 5.

Therefore we have erred from the way of truth, and the light of justice hath not shined unto us, and the sun of understanding hath not risen upon us. Ver. 6.

We wearied ourselves in the way of iniquity and destruction, and have walked through hard ways, but the way of the Lord we have not known. Ver. 7.

What hath pride profited us? or what advantage hath the boasting of riches brought us? Ver. 8.

All those things are passed away like a shadow, and like a post that runneth on. Ver. 9.

So we also being born, forthwith ceased to be: and have been able to shew no mark of virtue: but are consumed in our wickedness. Ver. 13.

Such things as these the sinners said in hell: Ver. 14.

The hope of the wicked is as dust, which is blown away with the wind, and as a thin froth which is dispersed by the storm: and a smoke that is scattered abroad by the wind: and as the remembrance of a guest of one day that passeth by. Ver. 15.

Wo to them that desire the day of the Lord: to what end is it for you? the day of the Lord is darkness, and not light. *Amos* v. 18.

Shall not the day of the Lord be darkness, and not light: and obscurity, and no brightness in it? Ver. 20.

For acting wickedly against the laws of God doth not pass unpunished. 2 *Machabees* iv. 17.

WILL OF GOD.

If thou thyself dost not go before, bring us not out of this place. *Exodus* xxxiii. 15.

Teach me to do thy will, for thou art my God. *Ps.* cxlii. 10.

Then said I, Behold! I come. In the head of the book it is written of me that I should do thy will; *Ps.* xxxix. 8.

O my God, I have desired it, and thy law in the midst of my heart. Ver. 9.

WISDOM.

The Lord giveth wisdom. *Prov.* ii. 6.

Where is wisdom to be found, and where is the place of understanding? *Job* xxviii. 12.

Man knoweth not the price thereof, neither is it found in the land of them that live in delights. Ver. 13.

If wisdom shall enter into thy heart, and knowledge please thy soul: *Prov.* ii. 10.

Counsel shall keep thee, and prudence shall preserve thee. Ver. 11.

Blessed is the man that findeth wisdom and is rich in prudence: *Prov.* iii. 13.

She is more precious than all riches: and all the things that are desired, are not to be compared with her. Ver. 15.

Her ways are beautiful ways, and all her paths are peaceable. Ver. 17.

She is a tree of life to them that lay hold on her: and he that shall retain her is blessed. *Prov.* iii. 18.

I wisdom dwell in counsel, and am present in learned thoughts. *Prov.* viii. 12.

The fear of the Lord hateth evil: I hate arrogance, and pride, and every wicked way, and a mouth with a double tongue. Ver. 13.

Counsel and equity is mine, prudence is mine, strength is mine. Ver. 14.

By me kings reign, and lawgivers decree just things. Ver. 15.

I love them that love me: and they that in the morning early watch for me, shall find me. Ver. 17.

Blessed are they that keep my ways. Ver. 32.

Hear instruction and be wise, and refuse it not. Ver. 33.

Blessed is the man that heareth me, and that watcheth daily at my gates, and waiteth at the posts of my doors. Ver. 34.

He that shall find me, shall find life, and shall have salvation from the Lord: Ver. 35.

But he that shall sin against me, shall hurt his own soul. All that hate me love death. Ver. 36.

The wise of heart receiveth precepts. *Prov.* x. 8.

The path of life is above for the wise. *Prov.* xv. 24.

To think therefore upon her, is perfect understanding: and he that watcheth for her, shall quickly be secure. *Wisdom* vi. 16.

For she goeth about seeking such as are worthy of her, and she sheweth herself to them cheerfully in the ways, and meeteth them with all providence. Ver. 17.

For the beginning of her is the most true desire of discipline. *Wisdom* vi. 18.

And the care of discipline is love; and love is the keeping of her laws: and the keeping of her laws is the firm foundation of incorruption: Ver. 19.

And incorruption bringeth near to God. Ver. 20.

Therefore the desire of wisdom bringeth to the everlasting kingdom. Ver. 21.

Love the light of wisdom, all ye that bear rule over peoples. Ver. 23.

The multitude of the wise is the welfare of the whole world: and a wise king is the upholding of the people. Ver. 26.

The love of God is honourable wisdom. *Ecc'us.* i. 14.

The root of wisdom is to fear the Lord: and the branches thereof are long lived. Ver. 25.

Son, if thou desire wisdom, keep justice, and God will give her to thee. Ver. 33.

Foolish men shall not see her: for she is far from pride and deceit. *Ecc'us.* xv. 7.

Lying men shall not be mindful of her: but men that speak truth shall be found with her, and shall advance, even till they come to the sight of God. Ver. 8.

Who will set scourges over my thoughts, and the discipline of wisdom over my heart, that they spare me not in their ignorances, and that their sins may not appear. *Ecc'us.* xxiii. 2.

Lest my ignorances increase, and my offences be multiplied, and my sins abound. Ver. 3.

The Lord hath made all things, and to the godly he hath given wisdom. Ecc'us. xliii. 37.

WORD OF GOD.

Covet ye my words, and love them, and you shall have instruction. *Wisdom* vi. 12.

Keep thyself, therefore, and thy soul carefully. Forget not the words that thy eyes have seen, and let them not go out of thy heart all the days of thy life. Thou shalt teach them to thy sons and thy grandsons. *Deut.* iv. 9.

Let thy mercy also come upon me, O Lord: thy salvation according to thy word. *Ps.* cxviii. 41.

So shall I answer them that reproach me in anything: that I have trusted in thy words. Ver. 42.

And take not thou the word of truth utterly out of my mouth: for in thy words, I have hoped exceedingly. Ver. 43.

So shall I always keep thy law, for ever and ever. Ver. 44.

Thy word is a lamp to my feet, and a light to my paths. Ver. 105.

The declaration of thy words giveth light: and giveth understanding to little ones. Ver. 130.

Direct my steps according to thy word: and let no iniquity have dominion over me. *Ps.* cxviii. 133.

Covet ye therefore my words, and love them, and you shall have instruction. *Wisdom* vi. 12.

Be meek to hear the word, that thou mayst understand: and return a true answer with wisdom. *Ecc'us.* v. 13.

And as the rain and the snow come down from heaven, and return no more thither, but soak the earth, and water it, and make it to spring, and give seed to the sower, and bread to the eater: *Isaias* lv. 10.

So shall my word be, which shall go forth from my mouth: it shall not return to me void, but it shall do whatsoever I please, and shall prosper in the things for which I sent it. *Isaias* lv. 11.

WORLD.

By the envy of the devil death came into the world, and they follow him that are of his side. *Wisdom* ii. 24.

O ye sons of men, how long will you be dull of heart? why do you love vanity, and seek after lying? *Ps.* iv. 3.

I said in my heart: I will go and abound with delights, and enjoy good things. And I saw that this also was vanity. *Eccles.* ii. 1.

Laughter I counted error, and to mirth I said, why art thou vainly deceived. Ver. 2.

Yea, and they have counted our life a pastime, and the business of life to be getting every way, even out of evil. *Wisdom* xv. 12.

Why do you spend money for that which is not bread, and your labour for that which doth not satisfy you? Hearken diligently to me, and eat that which is good, and your soul shall be delighted in fatness. *Isaias* lv. 2.

They trust in a mere nothing and speak vanities. *Isaias* lix. 4.

Thus saith the Lord: Let not the wise man glory in his wisdom, and let not the strong man glory in his strength, and let not the rich man glory in his riches. *Jeremias* ix. 23.

But let him that glorieth glory in this, that he understandeth and knoweth me, for I am the Lord that exercise mercy, and judgment and justice in the earth; for these things please me, saith the Lord. Ver. 24.

Riches make many friends; but from the poor man, even they whom he had, depart. *Prov.* xix. 4.

Many honour the person of him that is mighty, and are friends of him that giveth gifts. Ver. 6.

The brethren of the poor man hate him: moreover also his friends have departed far from him. Ver. 7.

YOUTH.

Youth and pleasure are vain. *Eccles.* xi. 10.

Remember thy creator in the days of thy youth, before the time of affliction come, and the years draw nigh of which thou shalt say: They please me not. *Eccles.* xii. 1.

Being made perfect in a short space, he fulfilled a long time. *Wisdom* iv. 13.

For his soul pleased God: therefore he hastened to bring him out of the midst of iniquities: but the people see this, and understand not, nor lay up such things in their hearts. Ver. 14.

The just that is dead, condemneth the wicked that are living, and youth soon ended, the long life of the unjust. Ver. 16.

The things that thou hast not gathered in thy youth, how shalt thou find them in thy old age? *Ecc'us.* xxv. 5.

ZEAL.

Behold! I give him (Phinees) the peace of my covenant, and the covenant of the priesthood for ever shall be both to him and his seed, because he hath been zealous for his God. *Numbers* xxv. 12.

Elias answered: With zeal have I been zealous for the Lord God of hosts; for the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, they have thrown down thy altars, they have slain thy prophets and I alone am left, and they seek my life to take it away. 3 *Kings* xix. 10.

My zeal hath made me pine away: because my enemies forgot thy words. *Ps.* cxviii. 139.

I beheld the transgressors, and I pined away; because they kept not thy word. Ver. 158.

Whatsoever thy hand is able to do, do it earnestly. *Eccles.* ix. 10.

Linger not in the time of distress. *Ecc'us* x. 29.

INDEX.

	1st Series	2nd Series	3rd Series
Acknowledgment of Sin . . . *Page*	...	...	1
Affliction	1	1	2
Almsgiving	1	5	5
Angel Guardian	...	...	8
Anger	4	6	9
Avoid Evil Companionship . . .	...	...	10
Backsliders	...	...	12
Blessings of God's Servants . . .	...	...	13
Blessing of God's Teaching	...	...	15
Calling	...	7	16
Calumny	...	...	16
Carnal Mind	...	8	16
Charity towards our Neighbour . . .	5	10	17
Christ our Life	6	12	
Church—Pastors	7	15	18
Church—Duties of the Faithful . . .	10	16	19
Commandments	11	17	20
Confidence	...	...	24
Content	...	18	25
Contention	...	18	25
Conversion	...	...	26
Covetousness	12	19	28
Death	...	...	29
Deceit and Lying	...	...	[illegible]

	1st Series	2nd Series	3rd Series
Despair . . . . . *Page*	...	...	34
Detachment	...	20	
Detraction	...	...	34
Discouragement	...	...	35
Dishonesty	...	20	36
Disobedience	14	...	37
Divine Threatenings	15	21	38
Duties of Charity to our Neighbour .	17	25	44
Duties of Children	17	24	45
Duties towards Children	16		
Duty towards Rulers	18	25	47
Duty of Work	...	27	48
Envy	...	...	48
Excuses in Sins	...	...	49
Exhortation to Kings and Princes . .	...	...	49
Exhortation to Masters	...	28	50
Exhortation to Men	...	31	
Exhortation to Parents	...	28	51
Exhortation to Priests	...	28	52
Exhortation to Women	...	32	52
Faith	18	33	53
Family Union	...	...	54
Fasting	21	36	54
Fatherless and Widows	...	...	55
Fear of God	21	37	55
Flattery	...	...	59
Fools	...	...	60
Forgiveness	21	37	60
Fraternal Reproof	24	38	61
Fraternal Sympathy	...	40	62
Friendship	...	...	62
General Exhortations	...	40	64
God	...	...	68
God Creator	...	...	70
God's Compassion	...	...	71
God's Faithfulness	...	...	72
God Hateth	...	...	72
God our Justice	...	...	72
God's Love	24	43	73
God's Mercy	...	...	74

	1st Series	2nd Series	3rd Series
God's Presence . . . . . *Page*	...	...	75
God our Perseverance	...	...	77
God our Protector	...	...	77
God's Providence	...	...	78
God our Strength	...	45	79
God our Saviour and Redeemer . . .	...	...	79
God's Teaching to be sought . . .	...	...	80
Good Counsel	...	...	80
Good Example	25	46	
Good Works	25	47	81
Gratitude	27	49	
Hatred	...	49	82
Hatred of Reproof	...	...	82
Hatred of Sin	...	...	83
Heaven	28	51	83
Holiness of Conduct in Christians . . .	...	53	86
Holy Communion	29	54	87
Holy Rejoicing	...	...	85
Honesty	32		
Hope	...	55	88
Hospitality	32	57	
Hour of Death	33	57	
Human Respect	34	...	89
Humility	34	60	90
Hypocrisy	35	...	91
Ignorance or Uncertainty of Future Events	...	...	92
Impenitence	...	...	93
Indiscretion	...	...	93
Innocence	...	...	94
Intemperance	...	...	94
Jesus our Saviour	38	60	
Joy in God's Service	39	63	
Judge not	40	64	
Just Judgment of God	...	65	96
Justice	...	...	97
Knowledge of God without Obedience .	40		
Knowledge, or Love of Instruction .	...	...	98
Lending and Borrowing	...	...	98

	1st Series	2nd Series	3rd Series
Liberality . . . . . Page	...	...	100
Love of Gain	...	69	100
Love towards God	41	66	101
Love of Peace	41	69	102
Love of Rule	...	...	102
Lukewarmness	...	...	103
Magistrates	...	...	103
Malice	...	...	104
Man Regenerated	42		
Man Renewed	...	71	
Marriage	42	73	105
Meditation	...	75	105
Meekness	43	76	107
Mercy	43	76	108
Mortification	43	77	109
Murmuring	...	78	109
Nations' Happiness and Woe . . .	...	...	110
Obedience	...	78	
Obedience to Christ's Word . . .	43	80	
Obedient Spirit	...	...	111
Old Age	...	...	112
Patience	...	...	112
Patient Endurance	45	81	
Payment and Wages	...	...	113
Penance	45	83	114
Perfection	46	84	114
Persecution	47	87	
Perseverance	48	90	115
Perverse Mind	...	...	115
Piety and Desire of Holiness	49	91	116
Pleasures and Amusements	...	...	116
Poverty	49	92	117
Praise of God	50	92	118
Prayer	50	95	119
Presumption	...	...	123
Pride	53	97	123
Promises	54	99	126
Promises of Men	...	...	128

	1st Series	2nd Series	3rd Series
Prosperity of the Wicked	Page ...	...	129
Prudence	55	101	132
Purity	55	101	132
Religious Courage	56	103	133
Renouncing Ourselves	56	103	
Repentance	...	...	134
Resignation	...	...	135
Resistance to the Holy Spirit	...	104	135
Resurrection	57	105	136
Riches	58	107	137
Sadness	...	...	138
Saints	...	...	139
Salvation	60	108	140
Scandal	60	109	140
Scorn and Contempt	...	...	141
Scripture	...	109	
Seek God	...	...	141
Self-Deception	...	110	
Self-Delusion	61	...	
Servants	...	...	142
Servants' Duties	...	110	
Sickness	...	...	142
Silence	...	...	142
Simplicity	...	112	143
Sin	62	112	144
Sincerity	...	...	146
Singleness of Intention	63	...	
Sloth	...	...	146
Spiritual Life	...	114	
Superstition	...	...	146
Swearing	64	115	147
Tale-Bearer	...	...	148
Temperance	65	115	
Tempt not God	66	116	148
Temptation	66	116	149
Time	...	118	
Tongue	66	118	151
Troubles of Life	...	...	155
Trust	...	...	155

	1st Series	2nd Series	3rd Series
Trust in Man vain . . . . . Page	...	...	156
Trust without Solicitude	67	121	
Truth	68	121	157
Unbelief	69	122	
Unbelievers	...	...	159
Unjust Man	...	...	158
Vanity, or Vain Glory	...	...	159
Vanity of Cares	...	...	160
Vocation	70	124	160
Vows	...	...	160
War	...	...	161
Watching	72	125	162
Wicked	...	...	162
Wicked—their End	...	...	164
Will of God	74	126	166
Wisdom	...	127	166
Word of God	...	...	169
World	75	128	170
Youth	...	...	171
Zeal	76	130	172

R. Washbourne, 13, Paternoster Row, London.

[redacted]